


La camera blu

Journal of gender studies

Direttore responsabile: Caterina Arcidiacono |  | Registrazione n. 49 del 26/5/06 del Registro della Stampa, Tribunale di Napoli | Rivista curata dal Dottorato in Studi di Genere dell'Università di Napoli ed edita da FILEMA editore realizzata con [Open Journal System](#) e pubblicata dal [Centro di Ateneo per le Biblioteche](#) dell'Università di Napoli Federico II. ISSN 2531-6605

Vol. 10, n°10 (2014)

Against gender-based violence: from Italian debate to intercultural dialogue

Ines Testoni, Adriano Zamperini, Gabriela Moita, Mihaela Dana
Bucuță and Caterina Arcidiacono (ed. by)

Cover image: Lilliana Comes
www.lillianacomes.com

SUMMARY

- EDITORIAL

Ines Testoni, Adriano Zamperini, Gabriela Moita and Mihaela Dana Bucuță.....V

- FOREWORDS

Ines Testoni

The paradoxical Italian situation as Latin and Mediterranean prototype.....17

- THE TOPIC

Paola Degani

Gender security between human development and human security. Recent issues in the political international agenda.....21

Maria Silvia Guglielmin, Ines Testoni, Ingrid Pogliani, Marta Prandelli, Sibylla Verdi

The mother that cannot provide liberation: family atom analysis of women victims of domestic violence.....40

Barbara Biglia, Olivella Quintana, Maria y Jiménez Pérez Edurne

Legislative frameworks and educational practices on gender related violence and youth in Catalonia.....53

Caterina Peroni

Gender violence and sexism in Italy. Norms, control and sexuality.....73

- MATERIALS

Lorenza Perini, Margherita Verzola

The contended body: the construction of public discourses on women's body that makes violence possible. A study case in the Italian North East.....86

Giorgia Margherita, Gina Troisi

Gender violence and shame. The visible and the invisible, from the clinical to the social systems.....102

Gabriella Ferrari Bravo, Caterina Arcidiacono

Family scenarios and violence: a clinical case story.....116

- THE HIGHLIGHTERS

Laura Guidi

Gender: a battlefield.....135

- POINTS OF VIEW

Maria Rosaria Pelizzari

Pari opportunità e violenza di genere. Un'iniziativa a Salerno tra le Istituzioni cittadine e le Associazioni femminili.....138

- POSTCOLONIAL AND TRANSNATIONAL FEMINISMS

Zahra Tizro

The role of orthodox jurisprudence in dealing with domestic violence against women in Iran.....145

- REVIEWS

Alessandra Chiurazzi

Deumanizzazione come si legittima la violenza. C. Volpato. Laterza, 2011166

Giorgia Borrelli

Generi e saperi: un'esplorazione fra discipline umanistiche e tecno scientifiche.....168

L. Veronesi, V. Chizzola, V.F. Alfieri (A cura di fondazione Bruno Kessler, 2012)

Ines Testoni, Alessandra Armenti, Lucia Ronconi, Sibylla Verdi,
Michael Wieser, Mihaela Bucuta, Gabriela Moita, Galabina
Tarashoeva

Developing spontaneity and well-being in women victims of domestic violence

Abstract

In this paper we present the results of the last stage of the research project Empower Daphne that involved the participation of six countries belonging to the EU in two phases: I) validation of the theoretical model on which basis rests the construct of well-being and spontaneity; II) analysis of Morenian psychodrama intervention efficacy. 407 university students were part of the non-clinical sample in the first phase and 136 women victims of domestic violence made up the clinical sample for the second phase. During the six month the women took part in psychodramatic sessions, together with individual interviews. At the beginning and the end of the six month, a questionnaire was administered consisting of a well-being and a spontaneity scales. In the article we present the results that compare well-being and spontaneity between clinical and non-clinical samples, and between the clinical cut-off scores highlighted in the literature and the scores of clinical sample. The findings demonstrate interesting differences between two sample: observed lower levels of spontaneity and well-being in women victims of domestic violence, both before and after the psychodramatic intervention.

Keywords: Psychodrama, well-being, spontaneity, domestic violence, European project.

Introduction

Project EMPoWER (Empowerment of Woman Environmental Research) is part of the DAPHNE III Program, sponsored by the European Union. The Empower Daphne Program is a research-intervention project that focuses on the problem of gender-based violence, particularly within the family and the mother-daughter relationship. The aim is to end the cycle of re-victimization of women that have been victims of violence, helping women that have been victims of violence become aware of their co-responsibility in taking on the role of the victim and unconsciously perpetuating this pattern through

their daughters. This is accomplished through the use of two intervention methods: the ecological and psychodramatic method (Testoni, Cottone, Armenti & Guglielmin, 2011).

The theoretical background supporting our project intervention originates from the hypothesis that socio-cultural factors contribute to promoting violence against women and that these factors are transmitted over time by the women themselves to their daughters through an upbringing where submission is implicit (Testoni, Guglielmin, Pogliani & Silvestrin, 2010). It follows therefore that the intervention should begin from the women that have been victims of violence, so that they themselves can become aware of the mechanism of transmission of violence which includes taking on a victim role so that they can bring about a change in their lives (Testoni & Codato, 2011).

We utilized a longitudinal research design separated into two stages: the first stage consisted in validating the cross-cultural hypothesis model and the second stage instead, was the intervention phase conducted with women victims of violence, this phase was further divided into two stages: pre-intervention and post-intervention.

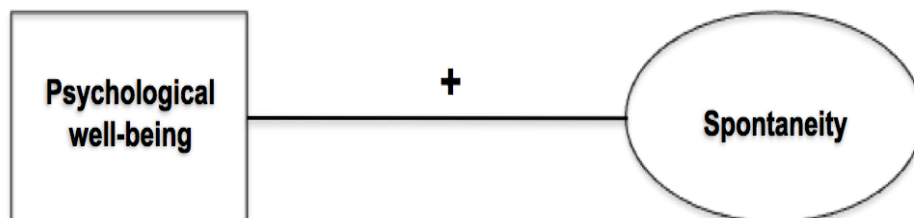
Objectives and hypothesis

According to Moreno (1947), the psychodramatic method is an elective intervention method for supporting women who are caught up in victim-perpetrator relationships.

We used a longitudinal research design and structured it into two stages: the first stage of validation with a non-clinical sample, aimed at verifying the theoretical model, and enabled us to set the underlying assumptions for the six countries studied in the project (Italy, Austria, Portugal, Romania, Bulgaria and Albania) and make cross-cultural comparisons; the second stage of the intervention used a clinical sample, and was aimed at verifying the effectiveness of the psychodramatic method.

Our hypothesis is that high levels of spontaneity are associated with psychological well-being and that women who have been victims of violence demonstrate levels of spontaneity and well-being that are lower than in the general population, levels that would increase after the intervention (Figure 1).

Figure 1. Main Hypothesis



Participants and instruments

The participants in the first stage of the validation were 407 university students, aged between 18 and 24 years ($M= 20.58$, $SD= 1.48$). Table 1 illustrates the sociodemographic characteristics of the sample for each country investigated.

Table 1. Non clinical sample

Country	N	Age (years)		
		Range	M	SD
Italy	83	19-24	20.99	1.38
Austria	73	18-24	20.68	1.38
Bulgaria	63	18-24	19.88	1.73
Portugal	67	18-24	20.73	1.61
Romania	52	18-24	20.44	1.16
Albania	69	18-24	20.57	1.27

There were 136 women that took part in the second stage of the intervention, these women were victims of domestic violence, aged between 15 and 68 years ($M= 36.6$, $SD= 12.95$), and on average had 11 years of education ($SD= 3.98$). Table 2 highlights the sociodemographic characteristic of the sample for each country investigated.

Table 2. Clinical sample

Country	N	Age (years)			Education (years)	
		Range	M	SD	M	SD
Italy	14	26-58	38.64	9.37	13.21	3.86
Austria	33	16-68	41.15	12.78	12.13	3.26
Bulgaria	21	22-66	39.71	12.02	14.33	2.49
Portugal	17	24-68	46.4	12.72	7.9	3.26
Romania	33	19-62	33.18	9.15	11.48	3.55
Albania	18	15-24	20	3.38	7.38	3.10

The construct of *psychological well-being* was investigated by administering the CORE-OM (Clinical Outcomes in Routine Evaluation Outcome Measure) (Evans et al., 2002), while the construct of *spontaneity* was measured using the SAI-R (Spontaneity Assessment Inventory- Revised) (Kipper & Shemer, 2006).

Results

The results of the analysis carried out for each country confirm the hypothesis that high levels of spontaneity are associated with psychological well-being and that in a

clinical sample, levels of spontaneity and psychological well-being increase after the intervention. For a detailed view of the results relative to the validation of the theoretical model in the six different countries that took part in the Empower Daphne project, please refer to the earlier work of Testoni et al. (2012a, 2013a, 2013b). Also with regard to the findings relative to the efficacy of the Empower project intervention, please refer to the earlier work of Testoni et al. (2012b, 2013c).

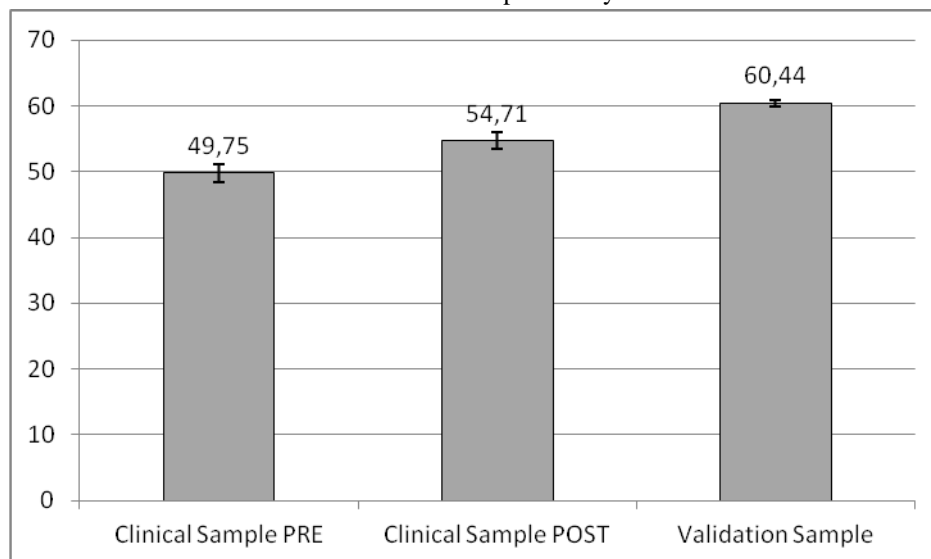
We will now present the results that compare levels of well-being (CORE-OM) and spontaneity (SAI-R) between the clinical sample and the non-clinical sample, both prior to the intervention and after the intervention, and the comparisons with the clinical *cut-off* scores.

Spontaneity

We calculated the averages of the non-clinical and clinical samples on the scale of spontaneity using the SAI-R. During the validation phase, the respondents in the non-clinical sample had an average response rate of 60.44 ($SD= 9.76$); while the average score for the clinical sample was 49.75 ($SD= 16.48$) in the pre-intervention phase and equal to 54.71 ($SD= 14.74$) in the post-intervention phase.

Chart 1 show the differences between the mean scores of the non-clinical sample and the clinical sample. The analysis showed significant differences between the mean scores of the non-clinical sample and the mean scores of the clinical sample, both pre-intervention ($t(541)= -9,12$ $p< .001$) as well as post-intervention ($t(541)= -5,14$ with $p< .001$). Therefore, women that are victims of domestic violence display indices of spontaneity that are lower than the non-clinical population both before the intervention as well as after the intervention, despite the fact that in the latter case there is a significant improvement. (Testoni at al., 2012b, 2013c).

Chart 1. Differences between mean scores of spontaneity



Psychological well-being

We calculated the averages of the non-clinical and clinical sample on the scale of psychological well-being using the CORE-OM. During the validation phase, the re-

spondents in the non-clinical sample had an average score equal to 1.17 ($SD = .52$); while the total average in the clinical sample was 1.65 ($SD = .56$) in the pre-intervention phase, and equal to 1.41 ($SD = .59$) in the post-intervention phase.

As for the different domains underlying the construct of psychological well-being, we reported the following average scores

For the dimension of subjective well-being, the average score in the non-clinical sample was 1.17 ($SD = .52$), while the average score in the pre-intervention clinical sample was equal to 2 ($SD = .74$) and 1.41 ($SD = .59$) post-intervention. For the dimension symptoms, the average score of the non-clinical sample was 1.25 ($SD = .74$), while the average score of the clinical pre-intervention sample was 1.97 ($SD = .81$) and 1.53 ($SD = .83$) at post-intervention. For the dimension of functioning, the average response score in the non-clinical sample was equal to 1.44 ($SD = .63$), while the average score of the clinical sample prior to the intervention was 1.79 ($SD = .59$) and 1.69 ($SD = .66$) after the intervention. For the dimension of risk, the average score of the non-clinical sample was equal to .15 ($SD = .34$), while the average score in the clinical pre-intervention sample was .48 ($SD = .63$) and .33 ($SD = .54$) post-intervention. Lastly, for the dimension non risk, the average score of the non-clinical sample was equal to 1.39 ($SD = .60$), while the average score for the clinical sample prior to the intervention was equal to 1.90 ($SD = .61$) and 1.64 ($SD = .65$) post intervention.

Chart 2 and 3 highlight the differences between the average non-clinical and clinical scores on each domain of the CORE-OM. A review of the figures demonstrate significant differences between the mean scores of the non-clinical and clinical samples, both before the intervention ($t(541) = 9.09$ as well as $p < .001$) after the intervention ($t(541) = 4.51$ with $p < .001$). These results illustrate how women that are victims of domestic violence demonstrate indices of psychological distress that are higher compared with the non clinical population both before and after the intervention, even though in the latter case there is a significant improvement (Testoni et al., 2012b, 2013c).

Chart 2. Differences between total mean scores of psychological distress

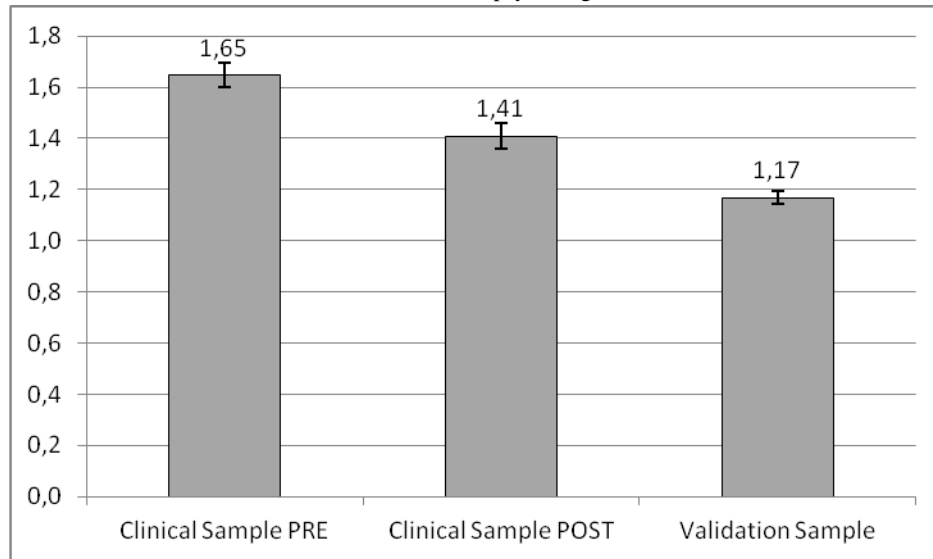
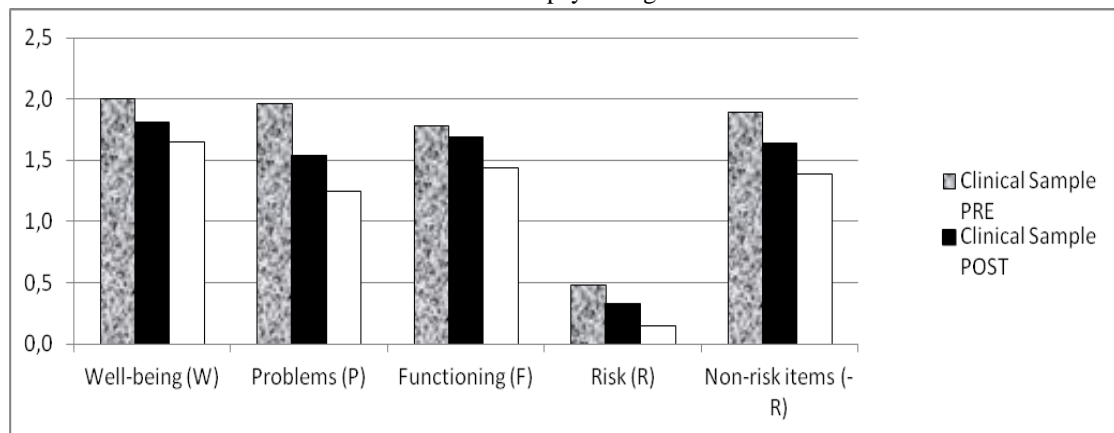


Chart 3. Differences between total mean scores of psychological distress domains



Note: Well-being (W), Problems (P), Functioning (F), Risk (R), Non-risk items (-R)

A review of the scores demonstrate significant differences between average scores obtained by the non-clinical sample and the scores obtained by the clinical sample both before the intervention (Table 3) as well as after the intervention (Table 4).

Table 3. Students *t* (non-clinical vs. clinical ex-ante)

<i>CORE-OM Domains</i>	<i>T</i>	<i>Df</i>	<i>sig.</i>
Subjective well-being	4.59	541	.001
Problems	9.58	541	.001
Functioning	5.76	541	.001
Risk	7.75	541	.001
Non-risk	8.58	541	.001

Table 4. Students *t* (non-clinical vs. clinical ex-post)

<i>CORE-OM Domains</i>	<i>T</i>	<i>Df</i>	<i>sig.</i>
Subjective well-being	2.12	541	.034
Problems	3.76	541	.001
Functioning	4.01	541	.001
Risk	4.45	541	.001
Non-risk	4.21	541	.001

These results illustrate how women that are victims of domestic violence demonstrate indices of psychological distress that are higher compared with a non clinical population both before and after the intervention, even though in the latter case there is a significant improvement (Testoni et al., 2012b, 2013c).

Comparisons with the clinical cut-offs

Evans et al. (2002) and Connell et al. (2007) have identified some cut-off scores that provide a guideline for placing individuals into either clinical samples or non-clinical samples. Evans et al. (2002) provided cut-off scores of 1.19 for men and 1.29 for women (Table 5); the more recent work of Connell et al. (2007) identified a single cut-off score of 1 for both men and women.

Table 5. Clinical Cut-off, CORE-OM (Evans et al., 2002)

	<i>Male</i>	<i>Female</i>
Well-being (W)	1.37	1.77
Problems (P)	1.44	1.62
Functioning (F)	1.29	1.30
Risk (R)	.43	.31
Non-risk items (-R)	1.36	1.50
Total	1.19	1.29

In order to verify and evaluate if the scores obtained in the intervention group (pre and post) are above or below the cut-off scores, we carried out an analysis that took into consideration the clinical cut-offs reported in the literature, in each domain of the CORE-OM, compared to the average scores obtained by the intervention group of every partner country in all CORE-OM domains in the pre-intervention and post-intervention phase.

Table 6, reports on the average scores obtained in the initial stage and in the final stage of the intervention with respect to all CORE-OM domains.

Table 6. Average scores on the CORE-OM (intervention sample)

<i>Country</i>	<i>PRE</i>		<i>POST</i>	
	<i>M</i>	<i>SD</i>	<i>M</i>	<i>SD</i>
Italy	1.69	.80	1.19	.72
Well-being (W)	.22	.13	.18	.11
Problems (P)	.68	.37	.42	.36
Functioning (F)	.59	.26	.49	.26
Risk (R)	.20	.19	.09	.08
Non-risk items (-R)	1.49	.72	.09	.66
Austria	1.71	.56	1.39	.74
Well-being (W)	.25	.10	.20	.11
Problems (P)	.76	.22	.63	.31
Functioning (F)	.63	.22	.52	.31
Risk (R)	.07	.08	.04	.08
Non-risk items (-R)	1.63	.51	1.36	.70
Bulgaria	1.73	.46	1.54	.38
Well-being (W)	.25	.04	.22	.07
Problems (P)	.73	.28	.57	.25
Functioning (F)	.70	.15	.75	.13
Risk (R)	.06	.11	.05	.06
Non-risk items (-R)	1.67	.39	1.50	.35
Portugal	1.83	.35	1.70	.40
Well-being (W)	.26	.07	.24	.03
Problems (P)	.77	.23	.66	.27
Functioning (F)	.72	.14	.72	.12
Risk (R)	.08	.08	.08	.10
Non-risk items (-R)	1.75	.32	1.61	.33

(Continued)

<i>Country</i>	<i>PRE</i>		<i>POST</i>	
	<i>M</i>	<i>SD</i>	<i>M</i>	<i>SD</i>
Romania	.20	.40	1.46	.37
Well-being (W)	.23	.06	.24	.06
Problems (P)	.69	.28	.50	.25
Functioning (F)	.69	.15	.67	.14
Risk (R)	.06	.08	.04	.06
Non-risk items (-R)	1.61	.36	1.41	.33
Albania	1.19	.66	1.10	.69
Well-being (W)	1.19	.11	.17	.12
Problems (P)	.58	.33	.41	.28
Functioning (F)	.39	.20	.43	.20
Risk (R)	.09	.12	.08	.17
Non-risk items (-R)	1.09	.56	1.01	.54

Subjective well-being

In regards to the comparisons carried out for testing the domain of subjective well-being, the Mc Nemar test result was significant with a score of $p = .005$. The percentage of women that went from a score above the clinically significant threshold during the pre-intervention stage to a score below the threshold after the intervention (22,8%) is significantly higher than the percentage of women that went from a score under the threshold during pre-intervention, to a score above the threshold after the intervention (8,8%). The percentage of women whose score remains stable below the cut off scores both at the first and second test administration was equal to 25,7%, while the percentage of women that remained stable above the clinically significant cut-off scores was 42,6%.

Problems

The results of the McNemar test that were conducted to compare *Problems* items were significant ($p < .001$) in that the percentage of women that went from a score above the clinically significant threshold in the pre intervention stage to a score below the threshold after intervention phase was (26,5%) and this is significantly higher than the percentages of women that recorded opposite results (5,1%). The percentage of women whose score remains stable below the clinically significant cut off scores both at the first and second test administration was equal to 27,9%, while the percentage of women that remained stable above the clinically significant cut-off scores was 40,4%.

Functioning

With regard to the *functioning* domain of the CORE-OM, the Mc Nemar test results were insignificant ($p = .169$) in that the percentage of women that went from a score above the clinically significant threshold in the pre stage to a score below the threshold after the intervention phase was (12,5%) which is not significantly higher than the percentage of women who had reverse results (6,6%). Eleven point eight percent of women had a score that remained stable below the clinically significant cut-off scores both at the first and second test administration, while the percentage of women that remained stable above the clinically significant cut-off scores was 69,1%.

Risk

The results on the McNemar test that compared the *Risk* domain for all the countries involved in the project were statistically significant ($p = .002$). The percentage of women that went from a score above the threshold to a score below the threshold was 24,3%, while in 8.8% of cases the women went from scoring under the threshold to above the threshold. Thirty-seven-point five percent of women had a score that remained stable below the clinically significant cut-off scores both at the first and second test administration, while the percentage of women that remained stable above the clinically significant cut-off scores was 29,4%.

Non risk items

The Mc Nemar test results were statistically significant for the comparisons carried out for the non-risk items, ($p < .001$). The percentage of women that went from a score that was above the threshold to a score that was under the threshold was clinically sig-

nificant (23,5%) and in fact, is significantly higher than the percentage of women that went from under the threshold score to above the threshold. (3,7%). The scores remained stable and under the threshold in 17.6% of cases, while the percentage of women whose scores remained stable over the clinically significant threshold was 55,1%.

Totals

The Mc Nemar test carried out for comparing totals was significant ($p < .001$). In fact, 24.3% of women scored above the clinically significant threshold scores in the pre-phase and finished under the threshold in the post phase, while only 5.9% of women's scores took the opposite direction. The percentage of women that remained stable under the clinically significant threshold scores both at the first as well as the second test administration was 17.16%, while the percentage of women that remained stable above the clinically significant threshold scores was 52.20%.

Conclusion

In the present article, we outlined that the main objectives of project Empower was to first of all check the validity of the theoretical model on which the project hinges, through the administration of the SAI-R and CORE-OM, that measure indices of spontaneity and psychological well-being; secondly, another objective was to test the efficacy of various intervention models (ecological and psychodramatic) In the previous studies by Testoni et al. (2012a, 2013a, 2013b, 2012b, 2013c) it's possible to observe how the results confirm the hypothesis (in all the countries examined), that high levels of spontaneity are associated with psychological well-being and confirms that the two interventions used in our project, appear both to be effective support techniques that are appropriate in addressing the needs of women that are victims of domestic violence. In fact, the findings recorded by the test instruments seem to indicate that these interventions promote an increase in spontaneity and therefore psychological well-being. This is in line with the theoretical assumptions from which the project developed: to trigger the process of empowerment of women that have been victims of domestic violence, understood as the recovery of spontaneity and psychological well-being.

In specific, in this paper we presented the results concerning comparisons of levels of well-being and spontaneity between the clinical and non-clinical sample, and between the clinical cut-off scores highlighted in the literature and the scores of the patient sample.

The results show noteworthy differences between the non-clinical sample and the clinical sample. We measured lower levels of spontaneity and psychological well-being in women victims of domestic violence compared to the normal population, both before and after the psychodramatic intervention, although in the latter case there was a significant improvement (Testoni et al., 2012b, 2013c). Furthermore, the results that refer to the comparisons with the clinical cut-off scores in the literature, highlight how women victims of domestic violence exhibit indices of psychological distress that are higher with respect to the non-clinical population, both before and after the intervention, in all the domains underlying the construct, although in the latter case we witnessed a significant improvement.

References

- Connell, Janice, Stiles, William., Elspeth, Twigg, Singleton, Nicola., Evans, Olga & Miles, Jeremy (2007). Distribution of CORE-OM scores in a general population, clinical cut-off points and comparison with the CIS-R. *The British Journal of Psychiatry*, 190.1, 69-74.
- Evans, Chris, Connel, Janice., Barkham, Marginson & Mellor, John (2002). Towards a standardised brief outcome measure: psychometric properties and utility of the CORE-OM. *British Journal of Psychiatry*, 180, 51-60.
- Moreno, J. Levi (1947). *The Theatre of Spontaneity*. Beaconh House: New York.
- Kipper, A. David & Shemer, Haim (2006). The Spontaneity Assessment Inventory-Revised (SAI-R): Spontaneity, well-being and stress. *Journal of Group Psychotherapy, Psychodrama & Sociometry*, 59, 127-136.
- Testoni, Ines, Armenti, Alessandra, Ronconi, Lucia., Wieser, Michael., Zamperini, Adriano, Verdi, Sybilla & Evans, Chris (2013a). Violência de gênero. Testando um modelo: espontaneidade, bem-estar psicológico e depressão. *Rev Bras Psicodrama*, 21 (1). (in press)
- Testoni, Ines, Armenti, Alessandra, Evans, Chris, Di Lucia Sposito, Daniela., Wieser, Michael, Moita, Gabriela, Tarashoeva, Galabina, Ronconi, Lucia., Cottone, Paolo & Verdi, Sybilla (2013b). *CORE-OM, SAI-R and BDI-II: cross-cultural validation of assessment instruments for Empower project*. (in press)
- Testoni, Ines, Armenti, Alessandra, Guglielmin, Maria Silvia, Ronconi, Lucia, Zamperini, Adriano, Cottone, Paolo, Wieser, Michael., Dima, Gabriela, Moita, Gabriela, Tarashoeva, Galabina & Bucuta, Michaela (2012a). Empower: A Daphne III project-the mission, the structure and the results. *Interdisciplinary Journal of Family Studies*, XVII (2), 120-131.
- Testoni, Ines, Armenti, Alessandra, Ronconi, Lucia, Cottone, Paolo, Wieser, Michael & Verdi, Sybilla (2012b). Daphne European Research Project: Italian Validation of Hypothesis Model (SAI-R, CORE-OM and BDI-II). *Interdisciplinary Journal of Family Studies*, XVII (1), 207-219.
- Testoni, Ines & Codato, Marta (2011). Sessualità riproduttiva e violenza di genere come negazione dell'autodeterminazione femminile: dal progetto Empower-Daphne al progetto Iprase per giovani studentesse universitarie. *Rivista di Sessuologia*, 35 (3), 217-224.
- Testoni, Ines, Cottone, Paolo, Armenti, Alessandra & Guglielmin, Maria Silvia (2011). Psychodrama research in the field of women suffering from violence: a DAPHNE PROJECT. Paper presented at 4th Regional Mediterranean and Atlantic Congress of the IAGP, Porto, September 7-10, 2011.
- Testoni, Ines, Guglielmin, Maria Silvia, Pogliani, Ingrid & Silvestrin, Gianandrea (2010). Psicodramma e promozione del cambiamento sociale. Empower: presentazione di un progetto europeo sul rapporto madre-figlia tra donne che subiscono violenza intrafamiliare in territori di mafia. *Psicodramma Classico*, 12 (1-2).
- Testoni, Ines, Armenti, Alessandra, Ronconi, Lucia, Wieser, Michael, Cottone, Paolo, Zamperini, Adriano, Dima, Gabriela, Moita, Gabriela, Terashoeva, Galabina & Bucuta,

Michaela (2013c). *The efficaciousness of Empower project: Psychodrama and elaboration of family violence*. (in press).

Ines Testoni is a professor at the University of Padua (Department of Philosophy, Sociology, Education & Applied Psychology - FISPPA - Section of Applied Psychology). She is also a philosopher, psychologist, psychotherapist, and the Director & Manager of the Empower Daphne III research project, as well as the Director of the Master of Death Studies & The End of Life. (Italy)

Alessandra Armenti is Phd Student at the University of Padua, Department FISPPA, Section of Applied Psychology.

Mihaela Bucuta, Romanian Association of Classical Psychodrama. "Lucian Blaga" University of Sibiu, Romania.

Gabriela Moita is PhD, psychologist, psychodramatist. Co- President of FEPTO (fep-to.eu), President of the Portuguese Society of Psychodrama .

Lucia Ronconi works at Padua University, Department FISPPA, Section of Applied Psychology

Galabina Tarashoeva is Associate lecturer at Transilvania University, Brasov, Romania. Romanian Association of Classical Psychodrama

Sibylla Verdi is Psychologist Research & Editorial Associate, Department of Philosophy, Sociology, Education & Applied Psychology (FISPPA), Section of Applied Psychology, University of Padua (Italy)

Michael Wieser is Asst- Prof. Mag, Alpen Adria Universitaet Klagenfurt, Austria.

Foreword - Ines Testoni

The paradoxical situation of Italy as the Latin and Mediterranean prototype

Gender based violence and human rights

Violence against women can be considered the first obstacle to achieving equality and development of a progressive society. In all societies, although to a different degree, women are subjected to physical, sexual and psychological abuse that cuts across lines of income, class and culture. Many studies illustrate how low social and economic status can be both a cause and a consequence of this violence. This condition is the result of the historically unequal power relationship between women and men, which is perpetuated by traditional and customary practices that do not recognize the right of self determination of women. Any kind of violence against women is a clear expression of male dominance and both a cause and consequence of women's serious disadvantage and imbalanced position compared to men. In many regions of the world, women are still expected to endure being subjugated by men, since the strength and weight of traditions is such that many women even find it justifiable to be dominated.

The United Nations Declaration on the Elimination of Violence against Women defines violence against women as "any act of gender-based violence that results in, or is likely to result in, physical, sexual or psychological harm or suffering to women, including threats of such acts, coercion or arbitrary deprivation of liberty, whether occurring in public or in private life"¹. The core document of the Fourth World Conference on Women of Beijing (FWCWB), named Platform for Action Governments, declared that violence against women constitutes a violation of basic human rights and that it is an obstacle to the achievement of the objectives of equality, development and peace. Since FWCWB, there has been a general worldwide concern about violence against women and domestic violence in particular.

In spite of that, the problem continues to grow. This means that it is necessary to further develop an analysis of the factors that maintain such a tragic situation.

There are different forms of gender based violence, from domestic abuse to forced marriages, vetriolage, rape, trafficking and female genital mutilation. Furthermore, in the whole world, women are forced to bear various kinds of sexual acts and humiliating sexual activities, verbal harassment, stalking, acts of exhibitionism, persecution and homicide. This is partly due to the fact that men occupy and exploit positions of trust and intimacy, as husbands, boyfriends, fathers, fathers-in-law, stepfathers, brothers, uncles, sons, or other relatives, that permits them to exercise all forms of cruelties, expressed through emotional, psychological, verbal, social, economic, spiritual, physical

¹ The United Nations Declaration on the Elimination of Violence against Women, 1993: <http://www.un.org/womenwatch/daw/cedaw/>

and sexual forms of abuse. In most cases, the violent behavior is part of a male range of means to exercise their power over women, which can be both criminal and non-criminal and almost always invisible, especially when it takes place in the home. This is because in our common traditional culture we consider close relationships like a secret area where society cannot enter. Furthermore, in many societies, women are taught to accept, tolerate, and even rationally justify domestic violence and to remain silent about such incidents, so that this condition remains intact over time. Indeed, intimate partner violence and cultural family relationships involve any form of abuse and control over females, including the psychological and physical dimensions.

Not only has domestic violence been acknowledged as a violation of the basic human rights of women, but an increasing amount of research highlights the health burdens, intergenerational and demographic consequences of such violence.

The Italian case as model to study in -depth

Whether we consider domestic violence the ultimate expression of violence, and since in Italy the family dimension (familism²) is central to social life and parallel to the subordinate female condition, a specific analysis on the Italian condition may be useful, especially in order to consider it similar or prototypic to Latin cultures, like the Spanish, Portuguese, or Mediterranean ones. In fact, during the 20th session of the UN Human Rights Council, on June 25th, 2012, the Special *Rapporteur* on violence against women, its causes and consequences, Rashida Manjoo, opened the session with an important report denouncing gender violence in Italy. In her report, Manjoo underlined that: “*violence against women remains a significant problem in Italy despite efforts to combat such violence, and there is an urgent need to address the underlying structural causes of inequality and discrimination*”. In the latter part of her report, she expressed her concern that: “*most of the violence is underreported in the context of a patriarchal society where domestic violence is not always perceived as a crime; where victims are largely economically dependent on the perpetrators of violence; and perceptions persist that the state responses will not be appropriate or helpful*”. The Special report concluded that, *although the Italian legal framework largely provides for sufficient protection for violence against women, it is characterized by fragmentation, inadequate punishment of perpetrators and lack of effective redress for women victims of violence*. In this regard, she stressed that the weak political will and the lack of funds available for programs in the area of women’s rights: “*affects the responsibility of the Central Government to fulfill, with due diligence, its international and national obligations to effectively address violence against women*”³.

² Familism is a concept indicating a form of social structure in which the needs of the family as a group are more important than the needs of any individual family member or of the society. See: Testoni I. (2007). *La frattura originaria*, Liguori, Napoli. Testoni I., Ronconi L., Boccher D. (2006). The question of the mafia-style sub-culture role in female subordination. Traditional culture, religion and gender role representation in both emigrated and non-emigrated Albanian women, *World Cultural Psychiatry Research Review*, 2, 1, pp. 164-181

³ See: Wideplus, 2013: <http://wideplusnetwork.wordpress.com/news/un-special-rapporteur-on-femicide-and-violence-against-women-in-italy/>

FOREWORD

Actually in Italy, the revolutionary theories of the Second and Third Feminist Waves are widely known, but discussed only in an academic gender studies setting, and this situation has not developed in parallel with women's ability to enjoy the benefits of change. Indeed, it seems that women are mostly entangled in regressive environments, which keep them in a state of backwardness compared to the rest of the Western world. Feminist culture gives the impression of being unable to involve the masses of young women and of being intrinsically powerless to indicate solutions for the serious discrimination that women experience. Despite the great efforts of the Western world that are aimed at resolving this injustice, the gender gap in Italy has remained the same for decades⁴; furthermore notwithstanding the considerable efforts made by European policies in order to reduce this gap, nothing seems to be able to reduce the persistent humiliation of women and their submission to traditional logic that keeps them strongly subordinate to men, making incompatible the dimensions *de jure* and *de facto*. Although there are more female university graduates that work in numerous areas, gaining significant expertise in every field of intimate relationships and social life, they fail to improve their position consolidated from WW2 to the present day⁵. Since equal access to positions of higher status is an indicator of democracy and individual freedom, it is important to ask what factors contribute in determining the imbalance⁶.

The mission of this volume

As Michael Foucault discusses, the first effect of inhibition is learned helplessness that derives from being externally controlled. The second effect is the predictable fall into victim relationships. Italy is in fact one of the countries where domestic violence and femicide are particularly large problems.

In Italy many new initiatives to combat these phenomena are being created. These initiatives are centered on the contention that Italy is a paradoxical Country where on the one hand different cultures are busy constructing a society able to mutually recognize diversity and on the other hand, in spite of the progress guaranteed to women such as equality with men, Italy remains a country that is substantially traditional. In feminist terms, we can say that traditionalism means colonialism or phallogocentrism,

This monographic number of *Camera Blu* discusses the ways in which the Italian paradox may be considered engendering a sensitive framework of meaning linking the background of many Latin and Mediterranean cultures that are still unable to leave behind the old inherited ways that hinder true social development and the right of everyone to be a free and self-determined person. To better illustrate the elements of an effec-

⁴ ISTAT, *Rapporto annuale: La situazione del Paese nel 2010* (Roma: Istituto nazionale di statistica, 2011), <http://www.istat.it>; WAVE, "The Daphne Toolkit," <http://www.wave-network.org/start.asp?ID=23303>

⁵ See: Alma Laurea, "Indagine 2008. Profilo dei Laureati 2007," <http://www.almalaurea.it/universita/profilo/profilo2007/>; see also: Testoni I. (2012). Essenzialismo tra psicologia sociale e studi di genere: paradossi italiani intorno alla differenza (Essentialism in social psychology and gender studies: Italian paradoxes around the difference), *Psicologia sociale* – 2, pp. 285-299.

⁶ In this area of discussion, it is important to consider the work of Patrizia Romito, Caterina Arcidiacono and Alisa Del Re, whose work analyzes in a systematic way the phenomenon of violence, offering psychosocial and political alternatives to change the situation in Italy.

tive community response that is able to fight against gender violence, this volume examines what kinds of priorities must be considered in order to change the current situation and create comprehensive and individualized approaches for psychosocial intervention. Indeed, the volume maps a discourse on violence against women considering substantially two kinds of themes: a theoretical discussion and the description of some specific interventions together with the research results in this field, keeping a particular focus on domestic violence and the social factors determining it.

Our analysis of the Italian evidence, inherent to a number of difficulties not fully overcome in feminist history, is inevitably limited but at the same time strategic. Indeed, we think that it is worthwhile to underline again various issues that democracy still has to insist on, with stronger determination both in Italy and in other Countries, which are in a similar condition. With this perspective, we want to define what has happened in the last few decades in Italy: forced and/or exploitive (immigrant) prostitution has increased and guaranteed profitable gains for the national and international mafias, Italian television celebrates women with degrees only as stupid, boring and trite sexual-things, parliament is filled with escorts and sexy showgirls and kept the percentage of women in politics equal to that in the seventies, female occupation is decreasing, motherhood is celebrated as sacred, but artificial insemination and assisted reproductive technologies are prohibited, no social structures exist to help mothers in their daily care of the children and the number of femicides is increasing faster than in any other European country. Almost every day a woman is murdered by her husband, boyfriend or ex-lover, because he can't accept changes in the relationship, including changing roles in the couple. All this is happening at the same time as the field of Italian academic gender studies has achieved increasing International success.

Ines Testoni is a professor at the University of Padua (Department of Philosophy, Sociology, Education & Applied Psychology - FISPPA - Section of Applied Psychology). She is also a philosopher, psychologist, psychotherapist, and the Director & Manager of the Empower Daphne III research project, as well as the Director of the Master of Death Studies & The End of Life. (Italy)

Adriano Zamperini is a professor at the University of Padua (Department of Philosophy, Sociology, Education & Applied Psychology - FISPPA - Section of Applied Psychology). He is also a psychologist and expert on psychosocial violence. (Italy)

Mihaela Dana Bucuță is a Psychology lecturer at the University of Sibiu. She is also a psychotherapist, psychodrama trainer and is an expert in the narrative method. (Romania)

Gabriela Moita is the President of Fepto, a professor at the University of Porto (Instituto Superior de Serviço Social) as well as a psychologist and psychotherapist. (Portugal)

Paola Degani

Gender security between human development and human security. Recent issues in the political international agenda

Abstract

Issues regarding security, for a long time have been proposed, both in the scientific literature, that in the writings of popular character, without taking into due consideration the specificity of the effects that certain threats can cause the different subjectivity or on specific groups rather than on other. In particular, very rarely takes into account the fact that, in relation to the condition of women, we can talk, referring to certain areas or aspects of the problem, think of the problem of violence, of a real security crisis. The safety cultures sedimentation processes of socialization through everyday practices, can be considered an integral part of the internal structures of states. The issues relating to the in / security for women are on the agenda institutional, only a few years, do not fall within the traditional framework of interventions aimed at regulating sector profiles of women, in line with a vision of the subject recipient of this policy individual as "neutral." These are issues that today are also of inter-governmental organizations, in particular the United Nations, a central political role with respect to the adoption of policies related to the affirmation, respect and the effectiveness of human rights and at the same time enrich and innovate in order substantial guidelines and decision-making processes in the field of security.

Keywords: public policies, status of women, gender security, human rights, the international community.

Gender security: a human security point of view

For quite a long time now, both the scientific literature and more popular works, have tended to discuss security issues without adequate attention to the ways in which specific kinds of threats may affect certain individual psychologies or certain groups differently from others. Rarely did one consider that in the case of the status of women, it is possible to speak of a true *security crisis* in various areas or sectors of the issue. Numerous sources, both inter- and non-governmental, denounce that fact. Taking on consistency in socialization processes through daily practices, the cultures of security may be considered an integral part of States' internal structures. Evoking the idea of a learned behaviour, the very concept of *security culture*, implies the way in which such ideas are selected over time, transmitted, re-proposed and modified in policy-making processes (Rosa, 2010).

Themes touching on women's in/security have appeared in institutional and political agendas for only a few years; they are not included in the traditional framework of intervention aiming to regulate the different aspects of the woman's condition, thus reflecting the vision of the beneficiary of this policy area as a *neutral* individual. Issues classified today, in the political debate, under the heading *gender security* have crucial political relevance for the development of public policies directed at the recognition, respect and effectiveness of human rights. Indeed, they substantially enrich and innovate orientation and decision-making processes in the area of security. The very concept of *human security*, advanced by the United Nations Development Program (UNDP) in 1994 in the 5th Human Development Report (UNDP, 1994), has undergone substantial review from a gender perspective. As it is well-known, in its first systematic discussion on security, UNPD did not dedicate any specific attention to women⁷, but did define a series of security areas, such as the economic, food, health, environmental, personal, political and community spheres, as important in shaping a hypothetical security paradigm based on the centrality of the person, rather than on the pre-eminent scope and importance of defending a country as a territorial entity: a sovereign one, armed, and defined by borders. The concept of human security takes its shape from the human being: the vital core that is to be protected. It's an idea of security deliberately protective.

This orientation not only follows the pathway traced by the United Nations Charter, the developing international human rights law and the international machinery connected to it (Newman & Richard, 2002); it also tends to foster the development and implementation of policies which, with particular attention to women's condition, are devoted to meet the target of gender equality. Gender equality then helps to decrease and combat poverty among women, create development processes sensitive to women's needs, favour peace, and foster respect for human rights.

In its original formulation, "human security" presents four main characteristics: the *universality* of threats, both in type and territorial extension (unemployment, poverty, drugs, crime, terrorism, environmental pollution, human rights violations); *interdependence* among its different components; *prevention* as crucial tool in achieving goals; *centrality of the person* in satisfying the fundamental needs/rights. In other words, the power of the human security concept is absolutely and clearly evident when it is contrasted with the traditional concept of national security. In the human security approach, it is the welfare of human beings around the world that is the object of concern rather than the military and strategic interests of a particular state. The defence of human life is more important than the defence of States, and personal integrity is as important as territorial integrity.

⁷ The concept of human security first received widespread attention in 1994 when it appeared in the United Nation Development Program (UNDP) Human Development Report (HDR). The 1994 Human Development Report defined human security as people's "safety from chronic threats and protection from sudden hurtful disruptions in the patterns of daily life." Seven types of security were listed as components of human security: economic security; food security; health security; environmental security; personal (physical) security; community security; and political security.

THE TOPIC

From a gender perspective, the policy areas involved in the concept of *human security* are particularly complex, given the specific nature of certain risks affecting the status of woman, and the total neglect of women's needs by the traditional model of security, still understood under the prism of political realism and its most relevant variant, neorealism. This prevents the concept of "gender security" from fully realising its full potential, both on an analytical level and on the level of policy legacy, in relation to possible alternatives in terms of *policy change* based on the chance to break with institutionalized practices of the past.

Gender dualism (the division between male and female) is firstly characterised by hierarchies rooted, to various degrees of depth, in the various social and cultural contexts. The issue of women's equality reflects this complexity, since the discrimination still affecting women makes them more vulnerable to living conditions incompatible with the very idea of "human security."

Feminist movements have been unable to structure a discourse capable of including the gender dimension within the framework of the security analysis carried out under the realism paradigm. However, with the 1990s, and with clearer reflection on a more person-oriented security, it became easier to think about states of insecurity taking into account distinctions which traditional conceptual instruments had failed to reveal.

With the great number of humanitarian emergencies arising from the spread of ethnic, religious and national conflicts, and from the atrocities afflicting the civil populations and the numerous social tragedies threatening the capacity of millions of individuals to reproduce and sustain themselves, it has become clear that the respect of men and women's rights has to be crucial to the political agenda in the community of nations.

The 1990s were fundamental both in the process of multiplication and progressive definition of rights, and in promoting and protecting human rights, particularly women's rights. One only need to recall the instruments adopted during that decade – both binding and non-binding – concerning violence against women. They were adopted thanks to the role played by segments of the civil society through lobbying activities, especially in the context of international meetings: the Vienna World Conference on Human Rights (1993), the Cairo Conference on Population and Development (1994), the Copenhagen Conference on Social Development (1995), and the Beijing Conference on Women in 1995⁸.

The strengthening of women's participation in discussions within the civil society, however, seems unable to radically influence the dynamics of inequality in the social construction of public space or to increase the attention to the private dimension of gender relations.

Numerous emergencies, however, have recently created the right conditions for developing greater awareness concerning the insecurity of women. Such emergencies include the recent and on-going economic recession, even in European countries; changes affecting labour relations; female migration, in its different expressions; the

⁸ A/CONF.157/23, World Conference on Human Rights, Vienna, June 14-25, 1993; A/CONF.171/13, United Nations International Conference on Population and Development, September 5-13, 1994, A/CONF.177/20/Rev.1, Fourth World Conference on Women, Beijing, September 4-15, 1995.

trafficking of young women for sexual exploitation and the proliferation of *sex business* on an industrial scale; the spread of ethnic conflicts; ideological and religious fundamentalisms; the advent of violence as a social reality transversally added to all the other peculiarities that might characterise women. Such situations of crisis during the last 20 years have brought about a radical change in the way of considering women's security: in times of war, the need to prohibit a series of conducts, now recognised by international criminal law as crimes against humanity or war crimes, has been formally acknowledged; in times of peace, the feminist concept of violence as well as its causes have been re-thought as problems where the public and the private dimensions intermesh and influence one another, both on the level of values and on a material level (Pickup, Williams & Sweetman, 2001).

The human security debate has been steadily enriched in recent years by proposals made by women at the international level. The possibility of creating a special dimension for *gender security* within the concept of *human security* has become more and more manifest.

The search for a modern, shared concept of *gender security* focusing on the needs of women and with them those of the communities they belong to, has encouraged a wholly new kind of discussion regarding the presence of women within those inter-governmental organizations, particularly the United Nations, considered as the most relevant political space in which to develop new dimensions of governance, with a view to global reform.

The discussion has coincided with a progressive tendency of the bodies belonging to the United Nations human rights machinery towards a concept of gender aimed at fully encapsulating the principle of non-discrimination on the ground of sex and at delivering policies directed to mainstreaming and women empowerment. At the same time, the trans-national political participation by women has intensified. Such participation presents an increasingly complex organizational dimension, and a growing pervasiveness at the practical level of political action. The growth in participation is a concrete indicator both of civil society's capacity for organizing on a transnational level, and of the need for justice expressed by women when opposing a whole series of nationalistic, war-mongering attitudes (Breines, Gierycz & Reardon, 1999).

The human security debate within the international community institutions

In order to include gender issues in discussions concerning security, it is necessary to consider the categories defined by UNDP in 1994, interpret them from the viewpoint of women, and expand them to embrace the human security dimensions which that first categorisation had not contemplated.

On the strictly politico-institutional level, it is possible to date distinct stages in the evolving notion of *human security* and, in the overall prospect, recall the first moment when a security concept strictly tied to the political realism paradigm underwent review and redefinition. That moment came in 1992, with the *Agenda for peace*⁹ presented by the then Secretary General of the United Nations, Boutros Boutros-Ghali. In the early 1990s, in light of the growing world interdependence, this document offered an analysis of the changes occurring on the international geopolitical scenario and proposed a series of initiatives aimed at resolving conflicts. Also, it indicated guidelines sustaining the role of the United Nations in building and maintaining peace, in consonance with the principles set forth by the General Assembly that same year, focusing on relief activities in humanitarian emergencies¹⁰. Later, in 1995, the *Supplement to an Agenda for Peace* re-proposed the same goals mentioned in 1992; it also examined both the issue of using sanctions in light of emergencies linked to ethnic and nationalistic conflicts, and the issue of disarmament¹¹. During those same years, while the search continued for new political instruments for peace and international security, new interest arose for other dimensions of human insecurity. That is, the real dimension of daily life started to be considered as the reality of referral when thinking about security, even when referring to standards established by international human rights law and to the universalistic value framework informing it.

In 1995, the *5th Human Development Report* published by the United Nations Development Program (UNDP, 1994) advanced a multidimensional concept of security bound to the vital needs of persons and communities as well as to the capacities of institutions formally responsible for guaranteeing it. In a context of growing influence of civil society organisations, the Report, proposed new forms of development and co-operation based on the human rights paradigm.

In May 2003, as a follow-up of the proposal launched by the then Secretary General Kofi Annan during the 2000 UN Millennium Summit, the Commission on Human Security presented its final report, *Human Security Now*¹². The document called for a rethinking of the concept of “security” and stressed the need to devise comprehensive and integrated strategies in order to promote the management processes of global interdependency.

In essence, the report acknowledges the fact that in an interdependent, globalized world, security can only be “multidimensional”, encompassing human rights, “good governance” and defined by the freedom from want, the freedom from fear and the freedom of future generations to inherit an healthy natural environment. Human security, in short, means creating political, economic, environmental, and cultural systems that together give people the building block of survival, livelihood and dignity.

⁹ Report commissioned by the Secretary General at the conclusion of the extraordinary meeting of the Security Council on 31 January 1992, following the Declaration adopted during that same summit meeting, Report of the Secretary-General pursuant to the statement adopted by the Summit Meeting of the Security Council on 31 January 1992, *An Agenda for Peace, Preventive diplomacy, peacemaking and peace-keeping*, UN doc. 147/277-S/24111, June 17, 1992.

¹⁰ A/Res/46/182, December 19, 1991.

¹¹ A/50/60-S/1995/1, January 3, 1995/1, “Report by the Secretary General on work by the organization,” Supplement to the *Agenda for Peace*.

¹² The report can be fully downloaded from the Commission site, <http://www.humansecurity-chs.org>.

That same year, the Millennium Declaration itself¹³ defined a number of targets to be met by 2015, considered crucial to human and gender security in particular. They include the struggle against poverty and hunger, universal access to education, gender equality, the improvement of child and maternal health, the struggle against HIV/AIDS, malaria and other diseases, environmental sustainability, and the development of global partnership for development (UNIFEM, 2012).

Although efforts made in recent years demonstrate a mature level of awareness concerning the need to globally reconsider the social and political relations among various human communities, the complexity of issues embraced by the notion of *human security* is all too palpable. Indeed, one only need to recall the incapacity of the current model of development even to guarantee the survival of entire populations, to understand the urgent need to intervene in the increasingly intolerable situations where economic, social and cultural rights are violated.

Undeniably, the international community's activities in support of the status of women proceed in a global context marked by the advancement of neo-liberal policies which seem to aggravate gender inequalities, rather than favour an improvement in women's standard of living. Numerous voices today denounce an overall worsening of the woman's condition, due to policies of deregulation and privatization. Precisely because of these tendencies' direct effects and the mechanisms they have triggered, especially on the socio-economic level (only think of the growing feminization of poverty), the commitment of international politics to the full implementation of human rights is of particular relevance.

Towards a full incorporation of the gender perspective into security issues

As regards *gender security*, the political awareness concerning violence against women sheds light on the urgent need to intervene on various levels. With reference to the conflicts of the 1990s, to traditional practices affecting women and to the consequences of poverty, unemployment and precarious living conditions, the need to discuss the issue of violence against women in terms of *security crisis* appears evident.

Indeed, the situations of discrimination, injustice, and subordination oppressing millions of women throughout the world testify that violence is a *universal and global problem*, despite the peculiarities marking the various geographical and social contexts.

The pervasive nature and the existence of many forms and manifestations of violence against women are so serious to justify the use, not only by feminist analysis but by official documents as well, of the term *femicide* (Spinelli, 2008). One example will suffice: the Report presented by the UN Secretary General to the General Assembly in July 2006¹⁴.

¹³ Approved by heads of state and government leaders during the United Nations Millennium Summit, September 2000, General Assembly Resolution 55/2. United Nations Millennium Declaration.

¹⁴ A/61/122/Add.1, July 6, 2006, "Secretary Report. In-depth study on all forms of violence against women".

The issue of violence belongs to the historic patrimony of feminist debate. However, only in the last two decades has it come to prominence allowing, first, the collection of data and statistics on the phenomenon on an international level; and later, the understanding of gender violence as a human rights concern, and as such, to be considered in the framework of international legal obligations expressly accepted by States parties and in light of international law in general. In this sense, worth of note is the growing attention at the international level toward the drafting of comprehensive legislation as a tool for an effective and coordinated response to violence against women. States are more and more aware of the fact that they have clear duties under international law to enact, implement and monitor legislation addressing all forms of violence against women. Over the past two decades, many States have adopted or revised their national legislation on violence against women, but significant gaps remain. Many States still lack legislative provisions that specifically address violence against women. Even where legislation exists, it is often limited in scope and efficacy; even more frequently, it fails to be enforced and implemented. The adoption and enforcement of national laws addressing the issue of violence against women and girls, in line with international human rights standards, is one of the five key outcomes which the Secretary-General's campaign "UNiTE to End Violence against Women" aims to achieve in all countries by 2015¹⁵.

Violence against women can be viewed as a watershed between male and female insecurity. Certain factors combine to create a scenario of social subordination in which gender discriminations, a manifestation of violence itself, are systematically perpetrated. They include violations of women's economic, social and cultural rights, preventing their access to and control over the resources necessary for satisfying human needs; women under-representation in leadership positions and decision-making processes; failure to capitalise on women's potential in times of crisis as vital actors of change. Moreover, besides the traditional settings in which violence against women is typically perpetrated, that is the family, the community or the State, whether directly perpetrated or condoned, a fourth level where women are encountering vulnerabilities is the so-called *transnational arena* (UN Human Rights Council, 2009).

The connection between male culture and violence is much more complex than would appear at a superficial glance. Institutionalized violence today demands an analysis of the culture of force taking into account the multiple facets characterising the manifestations of power.

As a matter of fact, violence is tightly linked to inequality, that is to the power unbalances between men and women. The current legitimization of differentiated treatments among individuals or groups is based on a different attribution of value, and on the recognition of different functions and roles attributed to those individuals and groups. These very attitudes, translated in each others minds and bodies, combine to define that fundamental condition known as "gender". Gender is essentially based on

¹⁵ For further information regarding the Secretary General's campaign UNiTE to End Violence against Women, <http://endviolence.un.org>.

THE TOPIC

an unequal distribution and enjoyment of opportunities and resources between men and women, and on the consequent, on an implicit justification of a different status.

Inequality is tied to violence with a double cord. First of all, inequality breeds and favours violence, which is an expression or effect of inequality itself. Second, inequality is fuelled and fostered by violence. Today's research into security issues has widely proven that the issue of gender violence is a true emergency. The continuing nature and magnitude of gender violence are so worrying that, in fact, it represents the real gap between a "male" and "female" concept of human security.

For the very same reasons, violence against women sheds light more than any other phenomenon on the universal character of certain forms and manifestations of gender discrimination.

The centrality of violence against women in the human development and human security discourse

As part the instruments offered by international human rights law, the Report of the UN Secretary General is fundamental to understand the complexity of the process which lead violence against women to be integrated into the human rights law paradigm.

The international community's commitment to fight violence against women, formally expressed during the World Human Rights Conference in Vienna in 1993¹⁶ (Sullivan, 1994), finds expression in the Declaration on the Elimination of Violence against Women, adopted by the General Assembly in the same year¹⁷ (Charlesworth, 1990). In the Preamble, violence is explicitly recognized as a manifestation of historically unequal power relations between men and women which have led to discrimination against women by men, and more precisely, is seen as one of the crucial social mechanisms by which women are forced into a subordinate position compared with men¹⁸.

As part of a series of developments towards the recognition of violence against women as a human rights violation, worth to mention is also the appointment by the United Nations Human Rights Commission of the *Special Rapporteur on violence against women*¹⁹ (Coomaraswamy, 1999; Kois, 1999). The work of this last mechanism was remarkable in this sense during the 1990s.

Regional organizations, as well, increasingly integrated women's perspective into the scope of their work and committed to promote women's rights. In this regard, the

¹⁶ A/Conf. 157/23.

¹⁷ The Declaration was adopted by the General Assembly of the United Nations during the plenary session of December 20, 1993 (A/Res/48/104).

¹⁸ In this text the idea of violence includes physical, sexual and psychological violence, and ranges over such violent acts or behaviours as beating, spouse rape, genital mutilations and other practices harmful to women, dowry-related violence, violence linked to exploitation, workplace molestation, trafficking of women, and forced prostitution. However, this Declaration still lacks any specific consideration of women's right not to undergo violence, understood as an autonomous human right.

¹⁹ E/CN.A/Res/1994/4S; besides editing reports for the Commission, the speaker, Radhika Coomaraswamy, is the author of significant contributions concerning violence against women.

first to be mentioned is the “Inter-American Convention on the Prevention, Punishment, and Eradication of Violence Against Women”²⁰ adopted in 1994. A more recent instrument is the Optional Protocol to the “African Charter on Human and Peoples’ Rights” on “The Rights of Women in Africa”²¹. The Optional Protocol, reaffirming the principle of equality enshrined in article 2 of the African Charter on Human and Peoples’ Rights, sets forth *ad hoc* measures to eliminate discrimination against women. Currently, another treaty of international-regional scope dedicated to the prevention and elimination of violence against women and domestic violence is being negotiated (Garcia-Moreno, Jansen, Ellsberg, Hesise & Watts, 2005). Since the beginning of 2008, the ministers of justice of the Council of Europe (CoE) Member States, encouraged by the “Task Force to Combat Violence against Women, including Domestic Violence” within the CoE itself, initiated a series of negotiations aiming at setting up an *ad hoc* Committee within the Commission of Ministers to be charged of the drafting of a convention based on Recommendation n. 5 of 2002. This last document, adopted in April 2002, represents the most important reference text for CoE Member States in combating violence against women. The Parliamentary Assembly of the same organisation has for some expressed a firm political stance on the issue of violence against women adopting a number of resolutions and recommendations essentially aimed at fostering the adoption of a binding legal instrument. The proposed new convention would define standards on prevention of violence, protection of victims as well as obligation to criminalise specific conducts. Admittedly, in the drafting process of the convention, the case-law of the European Court of Human Rights, the monitoring body established by the European Convention for the Protection of Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms, as well as the decisions of the United Nations Committee on the Elimination of Discrimination against Women (CEDAW) are gaining in importance. The text now being elaborated by the *ad hoc* Committee opted for a holistic approach, assuming that the response to violence against women requires a comprehensive strategy with a multi-agency and multi-actor co-ordination. The drafting of the future convention shows that international consensus on the importance of preventing and combating violence against women is growing worldwide. Without a doubt, given the importance of the issues it will deal with, this convention could not only deeply impact on the protection of women’s rights but also effectively promote a wider concept of equality.

The growing attention toward the issue of violence leads to the development of specific in-depth studies on the social impact and social costs related to it. In this perspective, studies carried out by the World Health Organization (WHO) on the link between health and violence, document the severity of certain situations, especially in light of the trans-generational impacts stemming from individual or collective experiences (WHO, 1997, 2001, 2002). Moving along these lines, the Report of the Commission on Human Security, *Human Security Now*, highlights the risks faced by women in situations where minimum economic and social standards are not provided

²⁰ Also called the Convention of Belém do Pará, adopted on June 9, 1994, and not enacted yet.

²¹ Adopted in Maputo on July 11, 2003 during the 2nd ordinary session of the African Union Assembly.

THE TOPIC

and where inequalities between men and women are so harsh as to prevent adequate protection of reproductive rights.

The unequal power relations between man and women has heavily contributed to the feminization of AIDS: one can only recall that in sub-Saharan Africa alone, 60% of all infected persons are women. The situation is all the more dramatic due to other factors: women's role as caretakers of other diseased individuals; women's fear to bring up with the partner the issue of contraceptive use; women's difficult access to health-care services. Reproductive health services can contribute both to prevent the transmission of HIV, including mother-child transmission, and to modify risky sexual behaviour. Today, maternal mortality is one of the most pressing health problem to be tackled worldwide, representing the main cause of death for women of reproductive age in development countries²² (UNFPA, 2004). Approximately 530,000 women die each year from causes related to pregnancy and childbirth, and 99% of these deaths occur in developing countries. More than 25% of women living in developing countries, that is approximately 300 millions, suffer from short- or long-term postpartum complications and bear the risk of becoming permanently disabled. Inadequate access to reproductive health care services is a major cause of women's risk of undergoing permanent pregnancy-related physical damage. Obviously, maternal mortality and pregnancy-related disabilities are the result of systematic violations of women's rights and are at the same time strictly related to restrictions of women economic autonomy.

The United Nations Population Fund estimates that deaths and complications related to pregnancy and childbirth could diminish by 20% if family planning needs are taken into account. That is a remarkable percentage, if one consider that in developing countries only around 5% of women have access to adequate post-partum care. This low percentage is due to various factors, including the inaccessibility and costs of health services, the low level of decision-making power of women within the family and, above all, women's isolation from social community life. In addition, problems linked to distance to health care facilities should not be underestimated. Taken together, in the last decade, these difficulties have meant that progress in reducing the maternal death rate has been insufficient. To worsen the situation, many countries are ravaged by internal or international armed conflicts and the social expenditure has been cut to abide by the international financial institutions impositions to reduce public debt²³.

²² WHO defines maternal mortality as the death of a pregnant woman or a woman dying within 42 days after the end of pregnancy, independently of the duration or context of pregnancy, by any cause tied to pregnancy or aggravated by the condition or its progress, but not by incidental causes or accidents. For an overall view see the WHO website, www.who.org, and that of UNFPA: www.unfpa.org.

²³ For an overview on the most recent developments on the gender approach as related to a series of different types of indicators, see *Progress of the World's Women 2008-2009, Who Answers to Women?* and *Progress of the World's Women 2008/2009, Gender & Accountability*.

Another dimension showing a gender risk is disability. The fact that women are more at risk than men for suffering disabilities is confirmed even by official documents of the United Nations and the European Union. The disability issue itself is a perfect example of the progressive incorporation of a “gender perspective” in all international community policies and programmes as well as in the work of all human rights bodies. The need to consider the gender dimension plainly emerges, as well, in more recently adopted international instruments. In this context, the most advanced document is the International Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities²⁴ which, in relation to the situation of women with disabilities, introduced the notion of multiple discrimination (Makkonen, 2002).

The growing importance given to the issue of violence against women is partly linked to the strong media impact of a number of emergencies wielded during the 1990s. Reference here is made in particular to ethnic conflicts where sexual violence has been used as an instruments of war. Women continue to suffer the most horrific abuses in times of conflict. The last year has seen the persistence of brutal rapes on a massive scale in eastern Democratic Republic of Congo (DRC) of which recent events in the Walikale region, where armed groups terrorized the population over four days, raping over three hundred people, were yet another appalling reminder. From Afghanistan to Sudan, Iraq, Chechnya and Colombia, sexual violence continues to be used as a weapon of war. Indeed, the extent and harshness assumed today by this phenomenon point to the absolute need to strengthen international instruments devoted to the protection of women’s rights, and more accurately to reconsider the acts committed against women as part of genocidal violence, war crimes, and crimes against humanity. In this framework, the capacity of women’s movements to raise together with the question of violence in armed conflict a number of other issues till that moment neglected at the international level, has found expression in the request for immediate intervention by the international community, both for a different approach to gender issues during emergencies and for a redefinition of international institutions’ role in protecting women’s rights.

Since the 1990s, the adoption of a “women’s empowerment” and “gender mainstreaming” approach has led towards the strengthening of the status of women. At first, in the process of recognition of women’s rights and later, on the side of their judicial enforceability. In this area, a certain symbolic and concrete relevance can be attributed to the “criminalisation” approach to the protection of human rights, that is the growing attention of international criminal law towards the recognition of grave violations of women’s rights within the scope of war crimes, crimes against humanity and components of the crime of genocide. Historically speaking, the condition of women in armed conflicts has not been the object of particular attention under international law. Sexual violence in armed conflict is, of course, proscribed and punished under international humanitarian law but the efficacy of these provisions in preventing and providing accountability for these crimes has never been outstanding. Rape, in particular, rather than being condemned by the military structures involved, has not only been tolerated, but sometimes seen as an adequate reward to fighters. The

²⁴ General Assembly, Resolution 61/106, December 13, 2006.

use of sexual violence against women in a situation of armed conflict far exceeds the asserted needs of sexual satisfaction for troops. Very often such conducts become an integral part of war efforts, both on the symbolic and the concrete plane, as part of a strategy of ethnic cleansing or sexual slavery. Viewed as unfortunate accidents of war, rather than crimes, such behaviours were not accorded specific recognition before criminal tribunals.

Under international humanitarian law, the Geneva Conventions of 1949 and its Optional Protocols of 1977 set forth several provisions for the protection of women even though the primary intent was to protect the community in general, especially children, rather than the category of women itself²⁵. A significant steps towards the recognition of gender-based crimes as crimes punishable under international criminal law were then made with the adoption of the two Statutes of the *ad hoc* International Tribunals for ex Yugoslavia and Rwanda. As a matter of fact, the progressive development of the international human rights law system deeply conditioned the evolution of international humanitarian and criminal law towards a more victim-oriented approach.

Women, peace and security: recent trend in the international community

From the outset, the United Nations activities for the promotion of the status of women and the protection of women's rights have been characterised by the link between peace, development and equality.

The need to consider together these three fundamental policy elements was already apparent during the First World Conference on the International Women's Year held in Mexico City in 1975 even though, a more developed conceptualization of the issue at the policy level, was only development in the framework of the Third World Conference on Women in Nairobi in 1985. In the subsequent years, the elaboration of the linkages between these three objectives (peace, development, equality) formed the basis for the political discussion and activity not only of the women's movement but also of the international institutions devoted to the protection of human rights.

A recent evolution in the discussion over the effective equality between men and women, especially as regards decision-making processes, involves the role of women in the prevention of armed conflict as well as in peace-keeping and peace-building activities. At the international level, this discussion focuses on two major aspects. The first one relates to the need to overcome the under-representation of women in leadership positions within the United Nations infrastructure and other inter-governmental organizations in general, a commitment reaffirmed in 2000 during the UN General Assembly Special Session devoted to the five-year review of the implementation of the Beijing Declaration and Plan of Action. The second one touches on

²⁵ Convention (IV) relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War. Geneva, August 12, 1949. Protocol Additional to the Geneva Conventions of August 12, 1949, and relating to the Protection of Victims of International Armed Conflicts (Protocol I), June 8, 1977; Protocol Additional to the Geneva Conventions of August 12, 1949, and relating to the Protection of Victims of Non-International Armed Conflicts (Protocol II), June 8, 1977.

the need to devise strategies fostering women's role in conflict resolution at the community level as well as their participation in official peace negotiations. In other words, the importance of increasing the representation of women at all level of decision-making, including those dealing with situations of conflict or humanitarian crises, has emerged in the political agenda of international bodies for several years now. This commitment is to be understood in light of the need to establish a supra-national collective security system based not only on the political and military dimensions, but also on the economic and humanitarian ones. That is, a system embracing a multi-dimensional concept of security where the role of women and the importance of gender mainstreaming policies are reinterpreted so to uncouple the binomial "victim/combatant". In such a new system, the specific needs of men and women as well as their peculiar resources and capabilities are systematically considered in all areas and at all levels.

Practically speaking, there is the need to enhance women participation at all level of decision-making, starting from the local dimension to the most relevant political bodies at the international or regional level where traditionally women face more difficulties in accessing offices.

Peace agreements do not put an end only to hostilities. More than that, they serve to redefine the existence, the role and the functioning mechanisms of the most significant political, juridical, civil, economic and social structures of territories involved in conflicts. Negotiating peace, therefore, does not simply imply a cease-fire. It means devising future structures within a given geopolitical area and for this very reason it is of utmost important considering the identity of actors involved as well as their level of representativeness.

Of fundamental importance is the recognition of the role of women in situations of crisis and of their struggle to contribute to the well-being of their communities. The specific skills and capacities expressed by women in the context of decision-making processes, in fact, appear to be opening up new spaces for the recognition of their individual and social value, even in classically male controlled domains. An early response to this new awareness, though debatable in relation to women's needs, emerges in the numerous efforts undertaken in many countries in order to increase women's presence in the national military forces and, as a consequence, increase their number in international policing operations.

An equitable gender representation in peace negotiations ensures the social legitimization of such decision-making processes and, democratically speaking, provides for more acceptable solutions to those members of the society bearing the highest costs of war.

The negotiations table represents only one part of a complex process which often starts before the end of the armed conflict and continues through various transitional phases in the pursuit of peace. It is not only a fundamental step along a path where all the different aspects of peace-making should converge, in particular those touching on the definition of new institutional and government structures, but also a crucial arena for the definition of the future normative and constitutional framework.

There is no doubt then that women's participation in decision-making process in the context of conflict solution offers women a chance for advancement in numerous

THE TOPIC

areas touching upon the recognition of their rights and of gender equality such as economic security, social development and political participation.

In relation to these issues, the UN Security Council Resolution 1325²⁶ on Women and Peace and Security is an important step toward the recognition of role of women in the prevention and resolution of conflicts and in encouraging the expansion of the contribution of women to international policing mission. The Resolution thus recognizes women's potential contribution in peace, in conflict resolution and, more generally, in assisting post-war reconstruction efforts and the rehabilitation of victims. In its 18 paragraphs, the Resolution expresses the commitment of the most important body responsible for the maintenance of peace and security to enhance the involvement and full participation of women in all efforts towards peace and security. It does so considering all dimensions relevant to women's participation: decision-making processes for the prevention, management and resolution of conflict; good offices and mediation; field-based operations; peacekeeping; humanitarian action and reconstruction efforts.

In this important document, the Security Council urges States to increase their commitment for gender-sensitive training for peacekeeping personnel and calls upon all parties to armed conflict to respect fully international law applicable to the rights and protection of women and girls. In other words, there is a clear recognition that security sector reform (SSR) should meet the different security needs of men, women, boys and girls. The inclusion of gender issues, in fact, is crucial to the effectiveness and accountability of the security sector, and to the local pertinence and legitimacy of SSR processes. Preceded, and in part foreshadowed in content by the Windhoek Declaration and the Namibia Plan of Action on Mainstreaming a Gender Perspective in Multidimensional Peace Support Operations²⁷, Resolution 1325, given its wide-ranging goals and unanimous approval, is considered a milestone in that it inaugurated a new kind of commitment which from 2000 has led to the adoption of other important resolutions in the area concerned.

In the accompanying documents of Resolution 1325, the Security Council highlights the fact that complex political emergencies threaten the socio-economic and political advancements which have cost women such a dear price. A gender analysis of each single crisis would be necessary, not only to highlight the different impact an armed conflict can have on men and women, but also to avoid elements which would further worsen the status of women, and to better understand what kinds of intervention may foster emancipation and development in a later phase. Practically speaking, from the viewpoint of the status of women, the identification of local dynamics, including family dynamics, can help in defining interventions aimed at creating greater opportunities for women, both at the economic and educational level. It is thus evident that the growing attention towards populations struck by humanitarian emergen-

²⁶ S/RES/1325 (2000), October 31, 2000. The Resolution was adopted after a debate in the Security Council, held on October 24-25, 2000, during which 40 Member States voted in favour of greater involvement of women in decision-making processes, and expressed their willingness to define and include a gender perspective in peace processes.

²⁷ A/55/138-S/2000/ 693, July 4, 2000.

cies must adequately address the gender dimension of peace negotiations if such interventions are to be effective.

Over the last decade, the United Nations Security Council has adopted three other resolutions concerning women, peace and security. These resolutions highlight some of the particular consequences of armed conflict afflicting women and girls. They also provide guidance for States, regional organizations, the UN system and other stakeholders in addressing the needs of women and girls during and after armed conflict, and in promoting their empowerment. The resolutions call on States and UN institutions to ensure the full inclusion of women, their needs and viewpoints, in peace-building, stressing the importance of protecting women by preventing conflict-related sexual violence.

If the UN Security Council Resolution 1325 recognizes the peculiar negative affects of armed conflict on women, and the important contributions women can make to peace, security and reconciliation, these other documents are more directly oriented to combat violence against women and sustains the participations of women. In particular, UN Security Council Resolution 1820²⁸, adopted in June 2008, demands that states take special measures to protect women and girls from sexual violence in armed conflict and to ensure access to justice and assistance for victims. Resolution 1820 emphasizes the role of peacekeepers in protecting civilians, and advocates an increase in the number of female peacekeepers. It also requests that the UN, in consultation with women and women's organizations, develop mechanisms during disarmament, demobilization and social reintegration, as well as in security sector reform, to protect women from violence. UN Security Council Resolution 1888, adopted in September 2009²⁹, focuses on sexual violence in armed conflict as well. It advocates for the inclusion of sexual violence issues in peace processes, DDR and SSR arrangements and for justice reform to address impunity and ensure access to justice for survivors. It also defines new mechanisms within the UN to intensify the struggle against war-related sexual violence, and foresees the establishment of a Special Representative of the Secretary General on the issue. It again gives priority to women's representation in mediation and decision-making processes, and the inclusion of female personnel in UN missions. Finally, UN Security Council Resolution n. 1889, adopted in October 2009³⁰, widens the Council's focus on and commitment to women's participation in peace-building, emphasizing the role of women in political and economic decision-making (Bastik & Torres, 2008).

²⁸ Resolution 1820 (2008), adopted by the Security Council during its 5916th meeting, on June 19, 2008.

²⁹ Resolution 1888 (2009), adopted by the Security Council during its 6195th meeting, on September 30, 2009.

³⁰ Resolution 1889 (2009), adopted by the Security Council during its 6196th meeting, on October 5, 2009.

THE TOPIC

Conclusion

During the past two decades, the discourse on gender security has touched upon areas of analysis which did not classically contemplate a gender dimension.

In the discussion over the effectiveness of security, the problem of human rights judicial enforceability is of outmost importance. Once more, however, current tendencies clearly show women's greater vulnerability in situations of danger and precariousness. Without a doubt, in recent years, significant progresses have been made. Still, today, the risk of regressing with respect to the results achieved or of failing to share those results with a part of the female (and male) world population, is dramatically growing. The most recent approach adopted by the international community on the issue of human security and the status of women, adamantly contradicts the classical interpretations on the relationship between the gender dimension and armed conflicts emphasising, on the contrary, the impact of armed conflicts on the civil population and in particular on women and girls. Contrarily to the idea that armed conflicts and humanitarian crises are separate phenomena not hindering on women's life and on the human reproductive dimension, they deeply impact on the female population. If anything, contemporary armed conflicts have forced women to change their attitudes in the individual and community care so to make their direct confrontation and total participation in the conflict inevitable. The fact that women's risk of dying and get injured is higher then that of combatants proves how drastically the impact of armed conflicts has changed over the times.

Disarmament, demobilization and social reintegration are the most recent chapters in the discussion taken up by several organizations in the international community in the context of gender dimension of security (Department for Disarmament Affairs, 2003). These additional elements, which are formally dealt with in official peace agreements, represent also important dimensions of the peace process of particular relevance for women's life and security.

To confirm the importance of the gender dimension in emergency situations, since 1998, the United Nations Office for Disarmament Affairs, thanks to a close cooperation with the Office of the Special Adviser on Gender Issues and the Advancement of Women, started developing a gender perspective of disarmament.

Another consequence of armed conflict particularly affecting women is the problem of forced displacement. More than 4/5 of war refugees and internal displaced persons are sexual abused women or girls. In this regard, data released by the United Nations Office of the High Commissioner for Refugees (UNHCR) shows that women and girls make up the vast majority of people in need of humanitarian protection. Today this population is about 43,3 millions (UNHCR, 2010). The UNHCR committed to carry out coordinated efforts to raise awareness among staff and humanitarian workers on gender-related risks faced by women and girls when fleeing a combat zone and in refugee camps as well. The *Guidelines* developed 1995 by UNHCR (UNHCR, 1995, 2003) as well as other documents later adopted by the organisation, opened up a new way of approaching the issue of security among refugees favouring at the same time the development of a gender perspective to the international protection regime. It should also be considered that one of the consequence of humanitarian emergencies and current migration flows is the phenomenon of fam-

ily disintegration. In this context, a large number of family households, often including elderly or persons with disabilities, are headed by and thus totally dependent from a women. Once again, then, strengthening the woman's economic security status, thus promoting their economic, social and cultural rights, is of fundamental importance. It would not only enables women to fully participate in decision-making processes, whether in times of emergency or transition, but also confers full citizenship on them.

Instead of advancing a paradigm of security centred on military control, there is a need for an integrated approach to security centred on peoples' needs. In this way, security, intended as a part of the wider move towards global governance, becomes an all-encompassing condition in which individuals live in safety. Only through such a political project marginalised individuals and communities are empowered to let their voices be heard, thus contrasting the State security paradigm focused on aggressive and adversarial designs.

In other words, it is unrealistic to confront the issue of violence against women and along with it the issue of security if the focus is not on gender violence, a phenomenon based on a patriarchal culture, relations of dominance, and unequal power relations between men and women. Gender violence, then, cannot be reduced to a question of equal opportunity between men and women as it widely affects the relations between them in the public and private sphere, concretely demonstrating to what extent the personal dimension is at the same time political as well as the private one is at the same time public.

Whether violence against women is a manifestation of unequal power relations between man and women, it is also interpreted within the human rights framework. Addressing the roots causes of gender violence implicates radical changes of social structures and community systems on which the communities are found as well as the recognition of women's autonomy, decision-making skills and empowerment. Today, while the goal seems the promotion and protection of the rights of women victims/survivors of violence the final objective, in line with the historical feminist movements, should be the recognition of the right to a different and violence-free society for all women. Understanding violence against women within the patriarchal nature of society allows for a politicization of violence, thus eliminating the barrier existing between victims and non-victims and creating forms of solidarity and awareness.

References

- Bastick, Megan & de Torres, Daniel (2008). Implementing the Women, Peace & Security Resolutions in Security Sector Reform. In: Megan Bastik & Kristin Valasek (Eds.), *Gender and Security Sector Reform Toolkit*. DCAF, OSCE/ODIHR/UN-INSTRAW.
- Breines, Ingeborg, Gierycz, Dorota & Reardon, Betty (1999). *Towards a Women's Agenda for a Culture of Peace*. Paris: UNESCO Publications.
- Charlesworth Hilary (1990). The UN Declaration on Violence Against Women. *Social Justice*, 17, 53-70.
- Coomaraswamy Radhika (1999). Women's Rights as Human Rights in the International Community. In: Peter Van Ness (Eds.), *Debating Human Rights: Critical Essays from the United States and Asia* (pp. 167-183). London: Routledge.
- Department for Disarmament Affairs. (2003). *Gender Perspectives on Disarmament: Briefing Notes in 2001*. (<http://disarmament.un.or/gender.html>)
- Department of Economic and Social Affairs Division for the Advancement of Women (2010). *Handbook for Legislation on Violence against Women*. New York: United Nations.
- Garcia-Moreno, Claudia, Jansen, Henrica., Ellsberg, Mary, Hesise, Lori & Watts, Charlotte. (2005). *The WHO Multi Country Study on Women's Helath and domestic Violence Against Women. Initial results on prevalence, health outcomes and women's responses*. Geneve: WHO.
- Kois, Lisa M. (1999). Violence against Women. In: Kelly D. Askin and Dorean Koenig (Eds.), *Women and International Human Rights Law*. New York, Transnational Publishers.
- Makkonen, Timo L.L. (2002). *Multiple, Compound And Intersectional Discrimination: Bringing the experiences of the Most Marginalized to the Fore*. Turku/Abo: Åbo Akademi University, Institute For Human Rights. (<http://web.abo.fi/instut/imr/norfa/timo.pdf>)
- Newman, Edward & Oliver, Richard (2002). *The United Nations and Human Security*. London: Palgrave McMillan.
- Pickup, Francine, Williams, Susanne & Caroline, Sweetman. (2001). *Ending Violence Against Women: A Challenge for Development and Humanitarian Work*. Oxford: Oxfam GB.
- Rosa, Paolo (2010). La svolta sociologica nelle relazioni internazionali: tre approcci e tre filoni di ricerca. *Quaderni del Dipartimento di Sociologia e ricerca sociale*, 48. (http://www.unitn.it/files/quad48_completocopertine.pdf)
- Spinelli, Barbara. (2008). *Femminicidio. Dalla denuncia sociale al riconoscimento giuridico internazionale*. Milano: Franco Angeli.
- Sullivan, Donna J. (1994). Women's Rights and the 1993 World Conference on Human Rights. *American Journal of International Law*, 88, 152-167.
- UN Human Rights Council. (2009). *Political economy of women's rights : report of the Special Rapporteur on Violence against Women, Its Causes and Consequences*. Yakin Ertürk, May 18, 2009. (<http://www.unhcr.org/refworld/docid/4a3b50372.html>)

- UNDP. (1994). New Dimensions of Human Security. In: UNDP (Eds.), *Human Development Report 1994* (pp.22-46). New York, Oxford: Oxford University Press. (<http://hdr.undp.org/en/reports/global/hdr1994/>)
- UNFPA (2004). *The state of the world population 2004*. New York: UNFPA.
- UNIFEM (2012). Millennium Development Goal towards Making Development Gender-Responsive. ([http:// www.unifem.org](http://www.unifem.org))
- UNHCR (1995). *Sexual Violence against Refugees: Guidelines on Prevention and Response*. Geneva: UN High Commissioner for Refugees. (<http://www.unhcr.org/refworld/docid/3ae6b33e0.html>)
- UNHCR (2003). *Sexual and Gender-Based Violence against Refugees, Returnees and Internally Displaced Persons*. Geneva: UN High Commissioner for Refugees. (<http://www.unhcr.org/refworld/docid/3edcd0661.html>)
- UNHCR (2010). *2009 Global Trends: Refugees, Asylum-seekers, Returnees, Internally Displaced and Stateless Persons*. Geneva: UNHCR. (<http://www.unhcr.org/cgi-bin/texis/vtx/search?page=search&docid=4c11f0be9&query=2009%20Global%20Trends>)
- United Nations (2008). Secretary Report. In-depth study on all forms of violence against women, 6 July 2006, A/61/122/Add.1. In: *Index of proceedings of the General Assembly. Sixty first session 2006/2007*, 333. New York: United Nations Publications.
- World Health Organization. (2002). *World report on violence and health*. Geneva: WHO.
- World Health Organization. (2001). *Putting Women First: Ethical and Safety Recommendations for Research on Domestic Violence Against Women*. Geneva: WHO.
- World Health Organization. (1997). *Violence against women: a priority health issue*. Geneva: WHO.

Paola Degani is aggregated professor in Public Policy and Human Rights and of Human Rights and the Status of Women at the Department of Politics, Law and International Studies (SPGI) of the University of Padua, Italy. Her main areas of interest and publication concern many topics related to women's human rights. She also collaborates with non-academic, not-forprofit national and international institutions operating in the promotion of women's rights and in combating trafficking in human beings.

Maria Silvia Guglielmin*, Ines Testoni*, Ingrid Pogliani*,
Marta Prandelli*, Sibylla Verdi*

*The mother that cannot provide liberation: family atom
analysis of women victims of domestic violence*

Abstract

The present contribution presents the discussion about the analysis carried out on family atoms that were completed in the first psychodrama group meetings carried out in all the Empower Daphne III program partner countries. The issue of the relationship with the mother is central to the aim of the project, in that we hypothesise that the mothers of victims are incapable of educating their daughters about personal autonomy in relation to men, due to the traditional culture in which they grew up in. The article presents information about the use and processing of the survey tool “Family atom ” created by Jacob Moreno and the analysis of the data that emerged in parallel to the reports sent periodically by the psychodramatists to the monitoring and analysis team. From the results three types of maternal relationships emerge (positive, negative and incongruent) that enable us to confirm the initial hypothesis of this action research.

Keywords: Empower (Daphne III), gender violence, family atom, domestic violence, Psychodrama, maternal relationship.

Introduction

* FISPPA Department, Section of Applied Psychology, Via Venezia 8, University of Padua, Padua.

The concept of family atom comes from Morenian sociometric thought based on the concepts of “tele” and social atom (Moreno, 1980). The first concept indicates the “strength” that defines the Gestalt of groups in which individuals are empathetically united through relationships that engage in mutual emotional exchanges learned in primary socialization and advanced in secondary social relationships. Sociometry is the technique that Moreno developed to describe the type of relationships that constitute the relational map of groups. From this comes the concept of the social atom, which is considered by Moreno (1985) as the smallest irreducible social unit in which a person participates in order to satisfy their own emotional-affective and relational-cognitive needs. Everyone is part of many social atoms: family, work, study and entertainment ... Similarly to what is discussed by Kurt Lewin (1935), the forces (vectors) that make up these atoms can be positive or negative and can be represented through either the scenic action of sociodramatic theatre or graphically, according to a sociometric technique (Moreno, 1985) that enables to render visible the nature of relationships called into question.

The social atom was therefore selected for the collection of data about family relationships in women victims of domestic violence as part of the European project Empower, which is a European project carried out within the parameters of the Daphne III Program and aimed at supporting women that have been victims of violence. Since these same victims also have a sociatry problem, the victims of domestic violence need psychological help, not because they are mentally ill, but because they have to find new coping strategies to change the course of their lives (Testoni et al., 2012). The design of the research-intervention planned in the assessment used the “family atom” to capture a map even just indicative of the most meaningful relationships of the victims. The instrument was preferred to others because Empower used psychodrama as an elective intervention strategy and although very simple, unlike some other similar graphical tests, it allows us to also capture the emotional closeness and the quality of the relationship with the different figures that appear (mother, father, aggressor).

The Empower project gets its origin from European policies created to fight against gender violence and changing the role of women that are still very much subordinated to the will of men (Antrobus, 2004). The choice of the psychodramatic technique is based on the fact that psychodrama enables individuals to process the roles taken on. According to Moreno (1985) in fact, roles are operative forms that an individual takes on when he relates with another person or with an object. As there are elements that are in a constant dialogue in the internal world of the individual, they can be as much personal as social as both are affected by the cultural context. Empower is committed to promoting the agency of women victims of violence by enabling them through psychodrama to become aware of the personal and social roles of subordination they play, thanks to which it's possible to construct new experiences that dramatize critical events and meaningful situations.

The choice of the Family social atom

THE TOPIC

The social atom is the smallest social unit that is not further divisible in which an individual participates in order to satisfy their need for affective expansion. Each person belongs to various social atoms, among these is the family, or the family social atom. Thanks to sociometry, it's possible to visualize, and therefore quantify and qualify, “teliche” (empathetic) relationships of an individual (Boria, 2005). According to Moreno the social atom defines the structure of interpersonal relationships where the personality is developed, and the objective of the psychodramatic intervention is to repair the damage caused by social dysfunctional relationships. (Engelhardt et al., 1989). This instrument has been used a lot and has undergone various modifications. Jay Edwards standardized and validated the Moreno Social Atom Projective Test (MSAPT) in 1996. The delivery of test results is divided into four steps: think about significant others and indicate with a symbol that is inserted either far or near, use the same pattern for the family; describe the amount of energy that each relationship takes, the degree of positivity/negativity and define the exchange between loss and gain (Edwards, 1996) (see for example Figure 1).

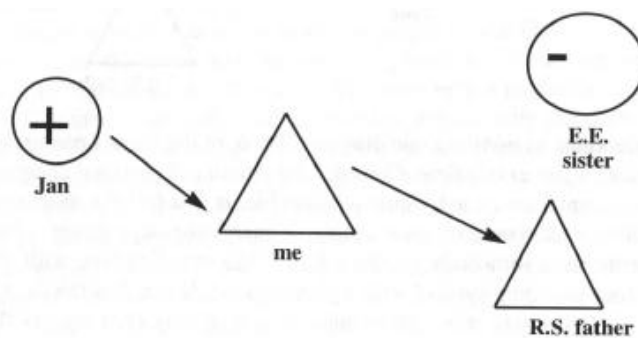


Figure 1. Source: Edwards, 1996.

Empower focused on family relationships, in order to understand the role of the mother in relation to the daughter and to the context. The victims of violence were asked to think about their families and to draw their own family atoms, placing themselves in the center of the page and positioning the individuals indicated either near or far from themselves based on how close they are perceived to be emotionally from them (Boria, 2005). Since there were six countries involved in the project, we only gave participants essential basic instructions, thus leaving a certain margin of freedom in the use of the instrument.

The choice of the MSAPT in its family version (Familial Social Atom: FSA Boria, 2005) was made after a thorough analysis of various similar instruments that could have in part guaranteed a similar data collection.

In the literature there are a number of graphical tests that are able to investigate the relational dynamics of an individual that can be compared to the FSA. Among these we can include the Comfortable Interpersonal Distance (CID) by Duke and Nowicki (1972), that explores interpersonal distance, resulting, according to the authors, from the interaction between the previous history of the subject and the context in which the behaviour takes place. The CID has a similar section to the FSA because it detects levels of closeness/distance of the subject in relation to

others. Unfortunately, however the administration is particularly binding. In fact, the individual is given a sheet of paper that has at the center a common point from which eight equally distanced branches, 80 mm in length branch out, at the end of which there is a random number from one to eight, symbolizing various entrances to those that are described as imaginary rooms. The task of the individual is to imagine themselves at the center of the diagram (room) and to imagine that they have to answer to imaginary people (stimulus) who approach them along one of the branches. After having imagined a specific individual for each single branch, the individual has to mark a point on each of the eight lines that indicate the limit beyond which the subject feels that the person-stimulus are too close and no longer in a zone of optimal distance. In the end, the points from each branch are joined together making it possible to visualize the optimal interpersonal distance. The specificity of the test does not reflect the completeness of the data collection needed at the outset by project Empower in that proximity is only one factor to take into consideration. Among the other tests that were assessed in comparison to the FSA were: Family Life Space by (FLS) (Gozzoli & Tamanza, 1998) that investigates family cohesion and critical events that influenced it's evolution. The basic theoretical basis it rests on is the field theory of Lewin (1935), therefore very close to the FSA, according to which the environment in which individuals live is a psychological field featuring internal forces that drive the relationships between the components. The subject or the entire family is given a white sheet of paper where a circle is drawn, and in the circle the subject has to represent all the things that the subject feels that are part of the family, while on the outside of the circle the subject draws all of the things that the subject feels are part of the external environment. To represent themselves, the subject chooses a symbol that will later be utilized to represent other important people, he will then have to choose a second symbol, that is different from the first, to indicate organizations, groups and institutions that have been or are important to them. Lastly, a third symbol will indicate positive and or negative events that are emotionally significant for the subject. Only at the end will the individual draw the type of relationship, in this case understood as meaning the quality of communication, that exists between the self and others (continuous line: good relationship; broken line: so-so relationship; a continuous solid line marked by double transversal lines: poor relationship; continuous line marked by an X conflictual relationship). The mode of administration and the graphical representation of the relationships make the FLS similar to the FSA, but the two tests differ in that the first is focused much more on the quality of communication between individuals than on the strength of the bond itself and requires a large amount of information on the various aspects of the individuals life that perhaps not all people are willing to share.

Another instrument that is often compared to the FSA is the drawing of the family circle (DCF) (Quaglia, 2000), based on the FLS but that deviates from Lewin's theory. It resembles perhaps even more to the FSA, in fact the structure of the DCF was designed to investigate the emotional ties with the family of origin and differentiating these from those with the existing family: the subject in fact is given two sheets of paper that already incorporate a drawing of a circle rep-

THE TOPIC

resenting his family, on one sheet the subject is asked to mark the space that the subject himself and the members of his actual family occupy inside it and the same task is repeated on the second sheet of paper thinking back about a past period in time. Likewise the FLS and the DCF lack the graphical representation about the type of bond that the individual has with members of his family (reciprocity, closeness/distance) nor is there a possibility to include significant external references outside the family. This distinction is however the characteristic that makes the FSA more similar to Genograms (McGoldrick et al., 1985) that aim to visualize the internal representations that individuals have of their own family or their entire family system. This technique comes from a perspective that is simultaneously structural, functional and relational (Montàgano &Pazzagli, 1989), in fact, the Genograms show the individual roles that each member plays within the family, family affairs are narrated according to the meaning they have here and now and both canonic family ties (mother, father, siblings ecc.) and parafamiliar ties (e.g., the trainer that was a father figure) are included), thereby providing emphasis to important relationships irrespective of kinship. What makes the Genograms different from the FSA is it's graphical layout, apparently very loose but nonetheless more restrictive: in fact the subject is required to use a circular symbol to represent women, and instead a square for men and the same symbols dotted for the parafamiliar figures; the relationships that are marked are not those of reciprocity and distance/proximity between the subject and significant figures that he has chosen to represent, such as in the atom, but only the parental bonds that bind the individuals are represented (a continuous line connects two married people, a broken line indicates a relationship, a perpendicular mark to the relationship line indicates a break-up between the relationship of two people and a double line means a divorce). The Genograms are also more complex because they must establish a temporal development. (the eldest members of the family are located above and at the bottom the youngest), parafamiliar members are placed on the same timeline of the generation to which they belong.

Project Empower and the use of the FSA

One of the research objectives of the Empower project was to elaborate on the mother-daughter relationship. Previous studies have highlighted how culture deeply influences relational modes between men and women acting through primary socialization and in particular the maternal generational mandate (Testoni, 2008). Even today the confinement of women to the realm of primary socialization, of the domestic type, implies that the main agency of transmission of emotion and moral values comes through the mother figure. The maternal figure represents a pivotal point in the process of females auto-determination. From this starting point the project sought to explore the importance of the mother-daughter intergenerational relationship, in particular to investigate whether some educational approaches may be responsible in teaching daughters to be “victims” and to intervene to change this situation through the use of psychodrama.

Six countries participated in the Empower project and 70 women were included in psychodrama groups. Table 1 lists the participating countries and the number of women that took part in the psychodrama groups by country.

Table 1. socio-anagraphical description of the women psychodrama participants

Country	Group PG	Age (years)			Education (years)	
		Range	<i>M</i>	<i>SD</i>	<i>M</i>	<i>SD</i>
Italy	8	26-58	38.6 4	9.37	13.21	3.86
Austria	19	16-68	41.1 5	12.78	12.13	3.26
Bulgaria	9	22-66	39.7 1	12.02	14.33	2.49
Portugal	7	24-68	46.4	12.72	7.9	3.26
Romania	15	19-62	33.1 8	9.15	11.48	3.55
Albania	12	15-24	20	3.38	7.38	3.10
Total	70	15-68	36,6	12,95	11.28	3.98

The protocol developed by Daphne Empower involved the collaboration between specialized anti-violence centers and classical Morenian psychodramatist associations.

The protocol for the qualitative analysis of the project included:

Monthly reports prepared by the psychodramatists including the transcripts of the psychodrama sessions;

b) FSA executed by female participants;

c) Cards especially made by the research team and filled out by social workers about personal data and information concerning family life and violent incidents.

During the psychodrama sessions, family atoms were created with the psychodramatists at the beginning of the sessions. In project Empower we used both graphic and action sociometry (that is the representation of the atom in the psychodramatic theatre). The features of distance-closeness and positive-negative reciprocity that the FSA enables to capture offered a lot of important information in

THE TOPIC

order to steer the psychodramatic intervention. The psychodramatists provided the women of the various groups with the same supplies and instructions, namely to draw themselves at the center of a sheet of paper and to place around themselves various family figures with whom they have had or have a meaningful relationship with, both positive and negative and the distance to each (of these) dependent on the importance of this relationship. Some countries provided women with already marked sheets with concentric circles, others left it up to the women to draw themselves and others still gave the option of inserting within the atom hobbies and favourite activities.

The analysis of the atoms was facilitated by the reports made by the psychodramatists, in which they transcribed the comments and the descriptions of the atoms made by the women while they presented their own atom to the rest of the group. In the analysis that we present herein we used the atoms completed in the initial stages of psychodrama.

The 67 FSA's analyzed were as follows: Albania 12, Austria 19, Bulgaria 12, Italy 5, Portugal 7 and Romania 12. Of those atoms, we describe the major relational figures, their position (near/far) with respect to the center and the quality of the relationship.

Table 2. FSA in the partner countries

Country	# Analyzed atoms	Presence Mother	Presence Father	Presence Brothers/Sisters	Husband/Partner/Ex	Sons/Daughters	Grandparents	Uncles	cousins
Albania	12	12	11	9	3	2	7	5	4
Austria	19	16	14	15	14	10	0	0	0
Bulgaria	12	6	6	2	6	12	4		
Italy	5	5	5	4	3	5			
Portugal	7	4	3	4	3	7			3
Romania	12	12	11	9	5	8			

Description of Family Atoms

From the analysis of the atoms you will note that the method of creating the atoms was different from country to country, but they maintained a similar basic structure. The Albanian atoms were colored, to draw them we used colored pencils, grey pencils and colored crayons. These were shaped like the traditional atom, at the center of the page was a mark that symbolized the woman and from this center there are rays that represented the various bonds. Arrows of various shapes are used to describe the relationship. We did not use circular or square symbols in order to distinguish males from females and we did not use plus or minus symbol to establish if the relationship was a positive or conflictual one. The atoms of the three Austrian groups differ from one another by various features.

Women in group 1 were given a sheet of paper that already had a circle at the center. The atoms of this group were grouped together by the use of triangles to depict men and circles to depict women, in some cases inside them we found names, in others initials and in others still some interpretable numbers. Another distinguishing feature is the lack of arrows present to describe the type of relationship between the woman and other individuals. All the atoms were drawn holding the sheet of paper horizontally and the individuals depicted outnumber those in the atoms of the other countries. The atoms of the second group were drawn with brightly colored fine tipped pencils. There was a central core around which concentric circles were drawn that were useful for evaluating the distance and closeness of relationships. The names of the various individuals that are represented are written inside the circles. In regards to the third group, the common element among the atoms is that the women were represented by a circle and the men with a triangle. For all the atoms, except for one, where the ties are not marked, the center is connected to the people within the atom via a straight line (Figure 2).

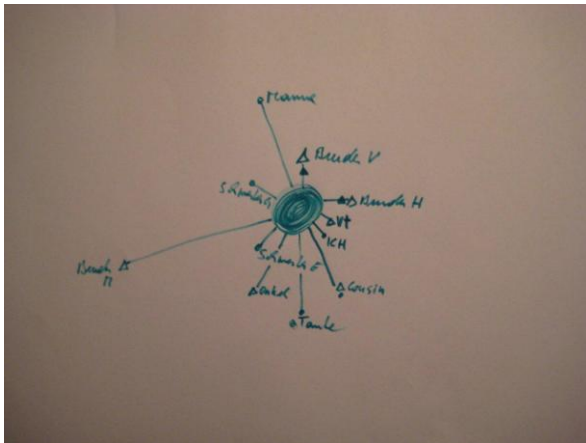


Figure 2. Austria

In Bulgaria the women were asked to draw themselves at the center of the sheet of paper and to draw the individuals with whom they have or have had any type of relationship with, placing them at a distance from themselves that symbolizes their degree of importance. The drawings were very different from one another, only one person used a more traditional atom structure even using letters to identify individuals and activities that they chose to represent, while the other women complied with their own personal criteria.

In Italy the atoms were drawn with colored pencils (Figure 3), the names of the men were placed inside the triangles, while those of the women in circles. The woman is in the center of the page. The bonds were represented by two arrows, one going out and another one entering that were of different shapes to identify the relationship.

THE TOPIC

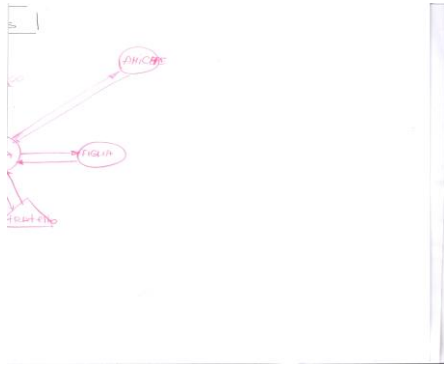


Figure 3. Italy

In the Portuguese atoms (Figure 4) the woman's name is inserted at the center of the nucleus and around the nucleus a number of concentric circles made up by broken lines are drawn that enable to better determine the distance of the bonds; arrows are used to determine the connection among individuals.

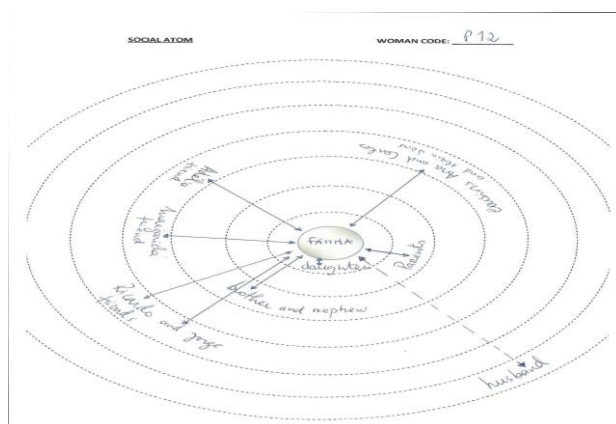


Figure 4. Portugal

In Romania there were two groups, in the atoms of the first group (Figure 5) the woman is always positioned at the center of the page and there is just a single line that symbolizes the relationship and the + and – symbols are used to “describe” the relationship in question. The line is thin (like a ballpoint pen) and the structure of the atoms are basic without too many peculiarities. The common features between these atoms are: that the women drew concentric circles around the central nucleus with broken lines to better define proximity and distance. The woman is always at the center, men and women are respectively represented by triangles and circles, these are broken if the person is deceased. Arrows are used to describe the relationship between people, in cases where the relationship is appealing, these arrows are red, they are in black to indicate a repellent relationship and they are broken to indicate an indifferent relationship.

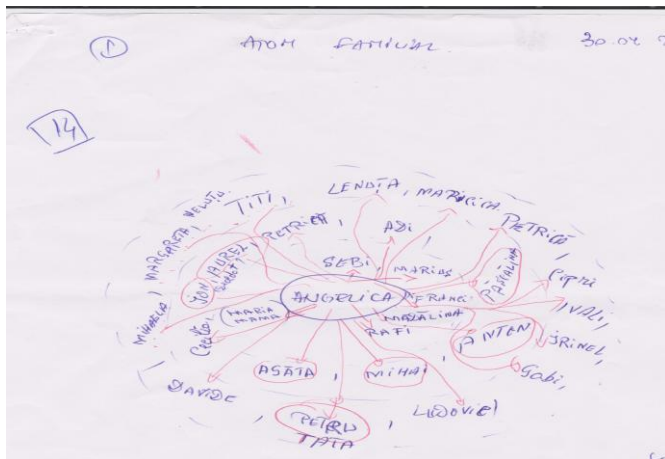


Figure 5. Romania

Analysis of the relationship with the mother

The relationship with the mother figure

The analysis enables to identify three types of descriptions of the relationship with the mother:

“positive relationship” includes all relationships that have been illustrated (through graphic signs) or verbally explained as positive ones. This type of relationship is described as a close one where mothers are perceived as close and loving. The mother is described as a person that is able to support her daughter, and who takes care of the difficulties and concerns of the family. A mother that has taught what is right and what is wrong in life: “my parents were very supportive and loving. I miss my mom and I feel lonely since she passed away. As a mother I tried to be like her, but I have failed”.

A “negative relationship” is one in which graphically and in the verbal feedback reports the relationship is described as difficult. The mother is seen as a person that is unable to support her daughter and that does not take care of her. She is a judgemental mother, critical, degrading and at times violent, a mother that is unable to protect the daughter from her father’s or step fathers abuse. and takes their side more often. A mother who in turn has been abused and that is unable to deal with her husband and sons. A mother that teaches her daughter to be a victim. Following are some significant phrases provided by the victims and referred in the reports: “I missed her love, she is ashamed of me and she has never kept her promises”, “she does not want to communicate with me, I don’t speak to her because I feel judged by her. She judges me because she has never wanted me, even as a child”; “I do not have a bad relationship with my mom, but what do you expect one person to do against three (she is referring to her father and two brothers)”; “my mother always told me that I was incapable of doing anything, that I was stupid, ugly and worthless”, “my mother died a few years ago, she was depressed, she was unable to be a mother, and she taught me to be a victim, she was unable to recognize my needs”.

An “inconsistent relationship” is defined as a relationship with the mother that is both a good relationship and a difficult one at the same time or it’s represented graphically as a good relationship, but described verbally as a difficult one. In the first example, the women are aware of the inconsistency in the relationship but in the second example they are unaware. At the beginning of the interventions the relationship with the mother is often depicted and verbalized as a positive one, but is subsequently described as difficult, the mother is described as someone that is unable to grasp her daughters difficulties, that does not encourage, is contrary to any change, worries more about others opinion than the welfare of her daughter. A mother that is fragile and weak, that has not managed to teach or convey anything to her daughter. Even in this type of relationship the mother can be violent. Below are some sentences taken from the reports: “I have a very good relationship with my mother, I talk about everything, I have only lied to her once about one thing. I was married, my husband was aggressive and we divorced. Then I began living with a man, but my mother did not approve because according to her it was a disgrace and according to her I should have stayed home to take care of my two children”. The psychodramatists point out: “her parents were always opposed to any change, expecting everything to remain immobile”; “the mother gave too much importance to others opinion. During the discussion a mother as cold as ice comes to light, one that sides with the step- father”; “the relationship with the parents is defined as a positive one. Afterwards the woman says that “she did not learn anything from her mother, both parents drank and beat each other up. Her mother has epilepsy and is mentally retarded due to trauma resulting from the blows of her husband”.

In Table 3 we illustrate how the women in the psychodrama groups from the various countries are distributed across the three possible types of relationships with the mother.

Table 3. Description of the mother-daughter relationship

Country and number of atoms	Atoms containing the mother	Negative relationship	Positive Relationship	Inconsistent Relationship	Death or abandoned in childhood
Albania 12	12	4	1	5	2
Austria 19	16	16			
Bulgaria 12	6	1	3	2	
Italy 5	5	2		2	1
Portugal 6	4	2	2		
Romania 12	12	2	4	6	
Total	55	27	10	15	3

From table number 3 we can see that 27 women define their relationship with their mother as negative, 10 as positive and 15 as inconsistent.

THE TOPIC

Conclusion

The representation of their relationship with their mother through the use of FSA enabled the women to become aware of their condition, fostering in this manner their agency, that is, the power to give importance to events according to their own subjective reality in order to change their situation and distance themselves from maternal models. While recognizing the complexity of the mother-daughter relationship, this psychodramatic action research wanted to enable victims to see the principles that they have internalized that make them unable to free themselves from domestic violence. Beginning from the FSA, the psychodramatic action has enabled them to “face” the issues that have arisen as a consequence of adopting the maternal model. Related to this is the experience of using and learning a new language in order to provide room for the possibility of developing empathy and awareness, on which to set the course for new personal and social roles.

At the end of project Empower, we can state that the FSA can be useful to help women victims of violence become aware of family relationships and dynamics in order to process them later and modify them and break generational scripts. (Boria, 2005). Nevertheless, we note that no country used the FSA in a standard manner. For the next project implementation, we believe it could be useful to follow the four steps

of the MSAPT and ask participants to only mark members of their own family, while adding some variations utilized in some countries that appeared interesting. For example, while the MSAP allows the subject to represent himself on the sheet of paper wherever they want, Boria (2005) recommends the FSA to begin from the center. In this respect, the graph that already contains concentric circles that was provided by the Portuguese group was exceedingly useful as it enabled to define the distance between the woman and the other individuals in a more schematic and measurable manner. Therefore, over the next few interventions we will use this scheme of reference integrated by the four steps of the MSAPT.

References

- Antrobus, Peggy (2004). *The Global Women's Movement*. London: Zed Books.
- Boria, Giovanni (2005). *Psicoterapia Psicodrammatica*. Milano: Franco Angeli.
- Duke, Marshall Perry, & Nowicki, Stephen (1972). A new measure and social learning model for interpersonal distance. *Journal of Experimental Research in Personality* 6, 119-132.
- Edwards, Jay (1996). *Examining the clinical utility of the Moreno Social Atom Projective Test*. *Journal of Group Psychotherapy Psychodrama and Sociometry*, 49 (2). Washington: Heldref Publications.
- Englehardt, Anke., Feldkamp, Frauke, & Sader, Manfred (1989). *Social support and serious illness, in Social network and social support*. London: B.H. Gottfried.
- Gozzoli, Caterina & Tamanza, Giancarlo (1998). *Family Life Space. L'analisi metrica del disegno*. Milano: Franco Angeli.
- Lewin, Kurt (1935). *A dynamic theory of personality*. New York: McGraw-Hill.

- McGoldrick, Monica, Gerson, Randy, & Shellenberger, Sylvia (1985). *Genograms: Assessment and Intervention*. New York-London: Norton & Company.
- Montàgano, Silvan, & Pazzagli, Alessandra (1989). *Il genogramma: Teatro di alchimie familiari*. Milano: Franco Angeli.
- Moreno, L. Jacob (1980). *Principi di sociometria, psicoterapia di gruppo e sociodramma*. ETAS.
- Moreno, L. Jacob (1985). *Manuale di psicodramma: il teatro come terapia*. Roma: Astrolabio.
- Quaglia, Rocco (2000). *Il disegno del cerchio familiare*. Torino: UTET.
- Testoni, Ines (2008). *La frattura originaria*. Napoli: Liguori.
- Testoni, Ines, Armenti, Alessandra, Evans, Chris, Guglielmin, Maria Silvia, Ronconi, Lucia, Zamperini, Adriano, Cottone, Paolo, Wieser, Michael, ^{Dima, M. Gabriela}, Tarashoeva, Galabina, Bucuta, Mihaela (2012). Empower: A Daphne III project, our mission, structure and results in Ending Gender violence in the family and in society. *Interdisciplinary Journal of Family Studies*, 2.

Maria Silvia Guglielmin is psychologist psychodramatist, psychoterapist, collaborator with University of Padua, Department FISPPA, Section of Applied Psychology (Italy).

Ines Testoni is Associate Professor of Social Psychology at the FISPPA Department, University of Padua (Italy), Registered Psychologist and Psychotherapist. Scientific Director of numerous international conferences and of numerous European Project. Principal themes of research and interest: Death Studies, Social Psychology, Social Psychology of Education, Social Psychology of the Mafia Phenomena, Social Psychology of the difference of Gender and of the female condition.

Ingrid Pogliani is social health educator, psychologist, works with the University of Padua (Italy), Department FISPPA, Section of Applied Psychology.

Marta Prandelli is MA student in Clinical-Dynamic Psychology, Department of Philosophy, Sociology, Education & Applied Psychology (FISPPA). Section of Applied Psychology, University of Padua (Italy).

Sibylla Verdi is Psychologist Research & Editorial Associate, Department of Philosophy, Sociology, Education & Applied Psychology (FISPPA), Section of Applied Psychology, University of Padua (Italy).

Barbara Biglia, Maria Olivella-Quintana and Edurne Jimenez-Pérez

*Legislative frameworks and educational practices on gender related violence and youth in Catalonia*³¹

Abstract

³¹La investigación en la que se basa este artículo se realiza gracias a la cofinanciación del programa Daphne de la Unión Europea. El proyecto está liderado por la Dra. Pam Alldred de la Brunel University y coordinado en el ámbito estatal por la Dra. Barbara Biglia de la Universitat Rovira i Virgili. Los contenidos de esta publicación son responsabilidad exclusiva de sus autoras y en ningún caso tienen que ser interpretados como la opinión de la Comisión Europea.

In this article we wish to systematize and present to an international audience the state of the arts in preventive practices aimed at young people in the field of gender related violence and an accompanying policy framework in the specific context of Catalanian society. This article is the result of the research we are carrying out in the Gap Work project for training professionals working with the youth around gender related violence. We will justify at the onset the extreme importance of this topic by presenting some evidence of the grave situation for young people on this issue. We shall then continue with a critical contextualization of state legislation in order to proceed to highlight the differences and similarities of other regional proposals. We end our presentation by critically analyzing a selection of preventive resources directed to the youth as developed in the Catalanian context.

Keywords: prevention of gender related violence, youth, educational policies.

Presentando el contexto

La implantación reciente de la democracia en el Estado Español ha conllevado un esfuerzo tardío de adecuación a los estándares políticos comunitarios (Gallego Calderon, Subirat, Gomà, 2003) que, en algunos casos, ha revertido en el diseño de legislaciones, como por ejemplo la ley integral contra la violencia de género, aplaudidas como muy progresistas en el contexto de la UE (Committee on Equal Opportunities for Women and Men, 2010).

Al mismo tiempo, durante la transición democrática, la inclusión de las demandas de los movimientos sociales en la agenda política estatal ha comportado, entre otras cosas, la creación de instituciones y organismos dedicados a responder a las necesidades específicas de las mujeres (Bonet, 2007). De hecho “La creación del Instituto de la Mujer en diciembre de 1983 se considera no sólo el punto de partida del feminismo de Estado en España, sino también de las propias políticas de igualdad de género (Bustelo, López y Platero, 2007: 69).

Sin embargo, esta situación, aparentemente favorable para abordar las discriminaciones y las violencias de género, tiene su reverso de la moneda. Así, un análisis más en profundidad de la citada ley permite detectar muchas de sus limitaciones teóricas, al mismo tiempo que las experiencias de las y los profesionales nos muestran varias de sus debilidades en la práctica. Más aún, la hiper-protección política de cuestiones relativas a las mujeres ha llevado al desarrollo de una actitud social y legislativa políticamente correcta que dificulta a muchas jóvenes darse cuenta del camino que aún queda por recorrer hacia un futuro sin discriminaciones. Finalmente, la necesidad de defender los derechos de las mujeres, duramente conquistados gracias a los feminismos, ha conllevado en algunos casos cierta ceguera ante las experiencias de violencia vividas por personas no heteronormativas, y ha sido utilizada como excusa en un ejercicio des-responsabilización de los varones hacia temáticas consideradas de competencia *femenina*.

THE TOPIC

En este artículo pretendemos analizar estos fenómenos en el caso específico de las violencias de género en poblaciones jóvenes de Cataluña. Para hacerlo presentaremos en el primer apartado evidencias empíricas de la gravedad del problema. Seguiremos nuestro camino con un análisis crítico de la legislación vigente, estatal y autonómica, en materia de violencias de género y de algunas de las principales políticas públicas derivadas de ellas. Acabaremos el texto presentando el incipiente análisis de unos materiales de prevención sobre violencias de género dirigidos a jóvenes para mostrar la necesidad de que éstos sean diseñados con mucho cuidado para que no reproduzcan de forma implícita estereotipos y discriminaciones, en lugar de promover la desarticulación real de las violencias de género.

Acercándonos al problema de las violencias de género hacia/entre jóvenes en Cataluña

Si bien hace años algunas feministas declaraban satisfechas el fin de la sociedad patriarcal hay muchos elementos que nos muestran cómo, desafortunadamente, estamos todavía muy lejos de este objetivo. Para poner sólo algunos ejemplos las diferencias salariales de género siguen siendo una triste realidad en todos los países (European Union, 2013), las mujeres continúan haciéndose cargo de la mayor parte del trabajo reproductivo y de cuidado (Vega, 2009) y la pobreza y la crisis afectan de manera específica y más grave a las mujeres (Vicent et al., 2013).

De la misma manera, si bien parece que se están dando transformaciones en los procesos de socialización diferenciada por género, muchas modificaciones han sido más aparentes que reales. Es más, si bien los estereotipos de género causantes del sexismo siguen siendo interiorizados durante la niñez y la juventud (Colás y Villaciervos, 2007; García-Pérez et al., 2010) las personas jóvenes parecen tener siempre más dificultad para reconocer el sexismo en su cotidianidad (Alberdi, Escario y Matas, 2000; Biglia y Luna, 2012; Biglia, Velasco, 2012). Algunas optimistas vaticinan que las violencias de género están disminuyendo entre la población juvenil pero, desafortunadamente, muchas investigaciones muestran una realidad muy diferente.

Así, de acuerdo con un estudio recién publicado por Carvajal y Vázquez (2009) las personas entre 18 y 30 años consideran las violencias de género más inevitables que las mayores y los chicos estiman “que se trata de una preocupación específicamente femenina en proporción mayor que los varones de más de 30 años” (ibidem: 230). Las jóvenes, nos sigue diciendo el estudio, tienen menos confianza que las adultas, e incluso que los hombres de cualquier edad, en que la educación sea el mecanismo más eficaz para luchar contra las violencias de género, siendo en cambio las que más apuestan por la influencia positiva del endurecimiento de las penas.

El *género como violencia* sigue afectando de manera importante, de hecho 6,5% de las chicas y el 0,8% de los chicos entre 15 y 29 años se han sentido discriminadas alguna vez en por su sexo³², siendo esta tendencia creciente con la edad (CIS, 2010). Los datos muestran además como la apariencia sigue siendo un factor de gran presión,

³²En las referencias a las encuestas así como a la legislación usaremos la terminología específica (sexo, género, machista, familiar, domestica, hacia las mujeres etc.) tal y como se usa en los originales. Nos disculpamos por la confusión que este uso puede ocasionar pero creemos fundamental mantener esta coherencia con las fuentes.

sobretudo para las educadas en el rol femenino, siendo casi el 15 % de ellas las que *se sienten discriminadas por su aspecto físico* frente a un 8 % de sus compañeros. Los estereotipos de género entre jóvenes se reproducen también en el campo de la sexualidad; de hecho el 56% están muy o bastante de acuerdo con la afirmación de que *los hombres tienen más deseos sexuales que las mujeres* y sólo el 14,6% está nada de acuerdo con esta idea. Es curioso además que si bien las chicas parecen ser las que están más acordes con esta afirmación, los varones son los que consideran mayoritariamente la sexualidad como necesaria para el equilibrio personal (83% frente a un 75% respectivamente). Esto implica que la sexualidad sigue siendo vivida como un aspecto a controlar más por parte de las chicas, dato confirmado por el hecho que el 11,4% de los jóvenes y el 2,5% de las jóvenes creen que *está bien que los chicos salgan con muchas chicas pero no al revés*, tal y como muestran los resultados de la encuesta sobre Igualdad y prevención de la Violencia de Género en la Adolescencia del 2010 (Díaz y Carvajal, 2011). Esta encuesta además visibiliza la presión normativa de género que hace que el 11,7% de los chicos crea que *los hombres no deben llorar*.

Esta normatividad de género está estrictamente relacionada con la heteronormatividad y con las violencias por preferencia sexual³³. Volviendo a los resultados del CIS (2010) podemos notar que un 7,5% de las y los jóvenes (con una tendencia más marcada entre los varones) siguen estando muy/bastante de acuerdo con la afirmación de que *la homosexualidad es una enfermedad y como tal debe tratarse*. Los datos más alarmantes en este sentido son, sin embargo, que más del 77% de las y los jóvenes dicen *haber escuchado o presenciado insultos hacia personas LGBT*, un 23% haber asistido a *amenazas*, un 18% a *agresiones leves* y más de un 6% a *palizas*. Finalmente, aunque no menos grave, el 39% han asistido a actos de violencia psicológica como *dejar de hablar, ignorar y aislar a personas LGTB*. Esto es un problema social muy grave dado que, como muestra un reciente estudio del Cogam y de la Felgtb (2012), hay una alta incidencia del acoso homo-lesbo-trans-fóbico al que están sujetas las y los jóvenes LGTB y, con demasiada frecuencia, esta experiencia desemboca, trágicamente, en suicidio.

Muchos más son los estudios que se centran en analizar las violencias de género en parejas heterosexuales. En este sentido la encuesta sobre Igualdad y prevención de la Violencia de Género en la Adolescencia (Díaz y Carvajal, 2011) nos muestra que el 7% de las adolescentes declara que su pareja la *ha intentado controlar* frecuentemente *hasta el más mínimo detalle* y otro 15% que esto ha ocurrido a veces. Un porcentaje un poco inferior (6%) siente que con frecuencia su pareja ha *intentado aislarle de sus amistades* al cual hay que sumar otro 15% que ha vivido alguna vez esta experiencia. Más alarmante aún es que más del 5% de las chicas declaran que su pareja les ha pegado en alguna ocasión.

De la misma manera, el estudio realizado por la Delegación del gobierno para la violencia de género (Carvajal, Vázquez, 2009) detecta un alto porcentaje de personas de menos de 30 años que han llamado al teléfono de emergencia sanitaria pidiendo ayuda por violencia de género. El estudio sigue remarcando como las menores de 30 años bajo

³³ Delante del debate sobre la utilización del término más biologicista orientación, o el más constructivista opción, tal como se propone en los materiales de la Asociación Candela, decidimos seguir una tercera vía que intenta ser respetuosa ambas vivencias: preferencia.

THE TOPIC

medidas de protección judicial activa en 2008 representaban el 40% del total de mujeres en esta situación y que entre 2003 y 2008 las víctimas mortales de violencias de género en esta edad representaban el 29% del total. En el trabajo se denuncia, finalmente, la sobre representación del colectivo joven en estas estadísticas teniendo en cuenta los porcentajes de habitantes por franja de edad.

Esta tendencia a la sobre representación ha ido empeorando en los últimos años, de acuerdo con los datos de la Macroencuesta de 2011 (Ministerio de sanidad, 2012) que muestra un incremento del maltrato hacia jóvenes superior al que se da en la población en general.

Más aún, las personas jóvenes pueden tener experiencias en las que sufren los efectos de las violencias de género en parejas heterosexuales, sin ser miembros de las mismas. De hecho

el 54,7% de las mujeres que tenían hijos o hijas menores de edad cuando padecieron maltrato de su marido/pareja o exmarido/expareja, indica que los menores sufrieron directamente situaciones de violencia en algún momento. Este porcentaje, además, es más elevado en el caso de las mujeres que lo están sufriendo actualmente (61,7%) que en el de las mujeres que ya han salido de la violencia (51,9%). (Ministerio de sanidad, 2012 6)

Por otra parte, la *Unidad de Apoyo a la Atención de las Víctimas* (USAV, 2012) considera que en Cataluña existe una gran prevalencia de violencia machista de ámbito comunitario (acoso sexual, explotación sexual, mutilación genital femenina, matrimonios forzados, violencia de conflicto armado, violencias relacionadas con los derechos sexuales y reproductivos) hacia las menores de 20 años. En este sentido los casos detectados por la Justicia en relación a otros tipos de violencias de género en personas jóvenes (Departament d'Interior, 2012), son alarmantes. En 2012 unas trescientas chicas³⁴, más de la mitad de ellas menores de 20 años, fueron agredidas sexualmente; 122 jóvenes fueron considerados agresores; 31 niñas sufrieron mutilación genital femenina y hubo 16 matrimonios forzados de los cuales 12 de mujeres menores. La gravedad de estos números queda aun más patente si consideramos que son seguramente muy inferiores a la realidad. De hecho en 2009 las víctimas de agresiones machistas consideradas delictivas han denunciado sólo en un 17,7% de los casos (Departament d'Interior, 2010³⁵).

Finalmente no disponemos de datos específicos sobre jóvenes en relación a la violencia vivida en contextos laborales, sin embargo, la Encuesta de Violencia Machista Catalana de 2010 (Departament d'interior, 2010) revela que el problema sigue siendo grave en la población en general. Por ejemplo, las mujeres empleadas por cuenta ajena declaran haber sido objeto de una media de 3 comentarios o gestos ofensivos y de 1,2 tocamientos inadecuados en el último año. En el mismo intervalo temporal, casi el 15%

³⁴Para que se entienda la dimensión del problema hay que tener en cuenta que, según los datos del Padrón Continuo de Habitantes, a 1 de enero de 2012 residían en Cataluña 3.829.280 mujeres volumen inferior al número de mujeres residentes por ejemplo en Lombardía en el mismo momento).

³⁵Los datos completos de esta encuesta no se encuentran disponibles. Sólo se ha hecho pública una nota de prensa en la que, sin embargo, no se presentan datos segregados por edad.

sufrió discriminación en el trabajo por el hecho de ser mujer y, de media, las mujeres trabajadoras sintieron haber tenido unos 7 encargos inadecuados, más de 5 críticas maliciosas y alrededor de 4 menosprecios personales a razón de su inscripción de género. El espacio público parece ser una arena aún más común en la que las mujeres experimentan agresiones machistas, sufridas por el 12% de ellas durante el año encuestado.

Los datos aquí presentados no quieren ser exhaustivos, ya que no disponemos por ejemplo de informaciones sobre las violencias de género institucionales, ni de datos específicos sobre las violencias de género que se desarrollan en espacios virtuales o con el uso de las TIC. Esperamos sin embargo haber mostrado una pequeña fotografía de la gravedad del problema de las diferentes tipologías de violencias de género y de la necesidad de abordarlas desde la más temprana edad, tanto en chicas como en chicos.

Marco legal sobre violencias de género en el Estado Español

De acuerdo con Bonet (2007) las políticas sociales no sólo tienden a mantener el orden heteropatriarcal sino que acaban frecuentemente configurándose como violencias de género ellas mismas en cuanto su dimensión performativa reproduce y reifica posiciones normativas en el orden heteropatriarcal. Deviene por lo tanto extremadamente importante analizar desde un enfoque crítico las leyes, y en específico las que se dirigen a cuestiones sociales generizadas. En este apartado realizaremos este ejercicio en el contexto concreto del marco legal sobre violencias de género en el Estado Español y en la Autonomía Catalana.

El contexto estatal

Las políticas de igualdad entendidas como “el conjunto de las decisiones, objetivos y medidas adoptadas por las instituciones publicas en relación con el fomento de la igualdad entre hombres y mujeres y con la mejora de la situación socio económica, política y cultural de la mujer” (Bustelo, Lombardo, 2007:11) se empiezan a desarrollar a partir de los ‘70 en los países europeos y de los ‘80 en el contexto español. No será sin embargo hasta el 1989, con la reforma del código penal bajo presión del movimiento feminista, que se introducen cambios legales para un primer reconocimiento de los derechos sexuales de las mujeres³⁶. La movilización que se crea a finales de los noventa después del homicidio de Ana Orantes, que había ido a un programa de tertulias a denunciar los repetidos abusos de su marido, es la que hace entrar en la agenda pública el caso de las violencias de género. Como consecuencia en 1998 se empiezan a desarrollar Planes Integrales contra la Violencia Doméstica. La cristalización de las relaciones de fuerza presentes en lo social (Bonet, 2007) es la que lleva a la promulgación de la Ley integral contra la violencia de género (2004). En ella hay un desplazamiento conceptual importante respecto a la visión anterior en cuanto, como analizan Bustelo, López y Platero (2007) se reconoce explícitamente que el origen del problema debe de buscarse en las desigualdades generizadas que afectan a todos los

³⁶En este contexto se pasa de la consideración de delitos contra la “honestidad” a la de delitos contra la “libertad sexual” que se reconocen inclusive en el matrimonio y en el que se consideran como violaciones, también, las penetraciones anales o orales sin consentimiento.

sectores sociales. Sin embargo este desplazamiento no parece estar completamente acabado o asumido en ya que en el texto de la ley los términos *violencia de género, doméstica y contra las mujeres* son frecuentemente utilizados como sinónimos (Biglia, en publicación; Bonet, 2007). Es como si en la legislación apareciesen contemporáneamente dos discursos paralelos y parcialmente incompatibles. Por una parte, una apuesta por el reconocimiento del problema como algo público (recogido en el pronóstico de la ley), la continua referencia a un abordaje integral, el discurso sobre la importancia de tener en cuenta los aspectos de la interseccionalidad, el uso del término mujer de una manera no esencialista reconociendo su construcción social, la tipificación específica de las violencias psicológicas, la definición de un pronóstico muy amplio y relacionado con múltiples sectores sociales. De la otra, en contradicción con lo expresado, en el prólogo de la ley se restringe el campo de la regulación de las violencias de género a las que “nacen de las relaciones pasadas o presentes de afectividad entre hombres y mujeres” (Art. 3). Las mujeres aparecen mencionadas como los únicos sujetos diputados y responsables de poner fin a las relaciones violentas y no hay medidas preventivas dirigidas específicamente a hombres (Bustelo, Lázep y Platero, 2007). Tal y como analizan Coll-Planas et al. (2008) usar un marco de género cuando en realidad las medidas que se proponen se refieren sólo a un sexo, implica reducir erróneamente género a mujeres. De hecho hay un continuo énfasis en dicotomías como agresor/víctima, dominador/dominada, hombre activo/mujer pasiva (Osborne 2010) que reproduce, en lugar de superar, los mandatos de género y el papel sumiso de las mujeres.

Todo lo mencionado revierte en una des-responsabilización de los sujetos masculinos, en la negación de las violencias de género que no se dan en la pareja, o que no tengan carácter particularmente cruento (Coll-Planas et al., 2008); en la realización de campañas que hiper-responsabilizan (¿violencia de género secundaria?) a las mujeres que están en situaciones de violencia de género; y a la negación de las especificidades vivenciales de los sujetos no heteronormativos.

En la misma línea, otro rasgo específico de esta ley es que sitúa la violencia de género dentro de un contexto relacional atribuyéndoles carácter de excepcionalidad e individualizándolas (Coll-Planas et al., 2008), haciendo así perder valor a la importancia detectada de la estructuralidad de la violencia. Coherentemente con esto, el “sobre acento puesto en los aspectos penales en detrimento de los aspectos preventivos, asistenciales y de tratamiento, tanto de los agresores como de las maltratadas” (Osborne 2010:87) lleva, por ejemplo a estipular la necesidad de denunciar para poder obtener ayudas económicas. Este tipo de abordaje no tiene en cuenta las diferentes subjetividades de las personas en situación de violencia, pues la ley actúa como ente homogeneizador de sus experiencias y tiende a crear estereotipos sobre las mujeres que la sufren (Cubells et al. 2010). No es infrecuente, por lo tanto, que se produzcan relaciones de conflictividad con el sistema penal, es decir, como decíamos al principio, que la misma ley que pretende proteger contra la violencia de género acabe conformándose como una violencia en si misma.

Es más, la retórica interseccional y las referencias a diferentes áreas sociales esconden una realidad mucho menos integral y progresista de lo que podría parecer a

primera vista. Como dice Bonet, se produce una “distancia entre la retórica socialmente avanzada de los déficits de implementación” (2007:36).

En este sentido, es importante destacar por ejemplo como en la práctica, la inclusión de la violencia psicológica entre las tipificadas por la Ley no cambia la realidad de que, en un juicio (indispensable para tener derecho a protección y prestaciones), no hay apenas mecanismos para probar la existencia de esta práctica y por lo tanto muchas mujeres quedan desamparadas al tener que demostrar que sus problemas psicológicos derivan de la violencia recibida. Es más, si bien en la descripción de las causas de la violencia de género se describen las relaciones de poder discriminatorias en las que se basa, en el pronóstico no hay propuestas que se dirijan a dismantelar estas estructuras sociales (Coll-Planas et al. 2008).

Finalmente, un ulterior elemento importante a analizar en este contexto es que la ley recoge en el Capítulo I la importancia de los cambios educativos apostando fuertemente por medidas curriculares que profundicen en la coeducación, ya incluidas en anteriores reformas educativas y criticadas como no exitosas por muchas autoras (Biglia y Luna, 2012). Entre los cambios previstos por la Ley, en el Artículo 7 se especifica que las Administraciones educativas tienen que incluir en los planes de formación inicial y permanente del profesorado, una formación específica en materia de igualdad. Sin embargo, la ley no detalla las medidas para llevar a cabo estos contenidos curriculares, quedado esta normativa frecuentemente como papel mojado, de hecho, no encontramos formación específica, en la mayoría de los grados de recién formación (Biglia y Velasco, 2012; Ferrer y Bosh, 2005).

El contexto autonómico

Desde 1994 las competencias en materia de igualdad fueron trasladadas al ámbito autonómico y por lo tanto cada región se ha ido dotando de instituciones, leyes, planes y programas de actuación propios. En 2008 se redacta la Ley catalana del derecho de las mujeres a erradicar la violencia machista (2008) que contó con la participación de numerosas asociaciones feministas en su redacción tal y como se reconoce en el preámbulo, en el cual se celebra “el papel histórico y pionero de los movimientos feministas” (ibdem: 34425), y en especial el de las mujeres de Cataluña. Los ámbitos de actuación de esta ley abarcan el desarrollo de políticas destinadas a la prevención, detección, atención y recuperación, sin hacer referencia a la dimensión judicial, que se encuentra regulada por la ley estatal y por el código penal.

La participación directa de los movimientos de mujeres ha dejado su huella en una ley que incorpora numerosos conceptos y demandas surgidos de la lucha feminista. De hecho, el documento catalán supone un paso adelante respecto a la normativa estatal en muchos aspectos. Sin embargo, como veremos, no está exenta de importantes limitaciones.

Una de la principales diferencias respecto a la normativa estatal es la adopción de un marco conceptual que se aleja de la narrativa de género para centrarse en el carácter discriminatorio fruto de la ideología machista. La ley catalana rehuye de “perspectivas falsamente neutrales” (ibdem: 34426), en las que parecería que los sujetos implicados no tienen género y hace referencia explícita al sistema patriarcal y a las ideologías machistas que subyacen en estos actos. El intento es no banalizar los efectos de las

relaciones de poder generizadas, visibilizando la importancia de reconocer el abuso de poder ínsito en la violencia de género y su efecto en los cuerpos y vidas de las mujeres. Sin embargo, como se explica con mayor detalle en Biglia (en publicación) esta retórica puede conllevar el ocultamiento de la existencia de otras expresiones de las violencias de género, tales como la homo-lesbo-trans-fobia, la violencia institucional, la violencia médica y el género como violencia; en las que los sujetos diana no tienen porqué ser exclusivamente, las mujeres.

De hecho si bien, bajo la presión del colectivo LGTB, se incluye en la ley una referencia explícita a las transexuales, se hace de una manera muy confusa:

Las violencia machista se equiparan a las mujeres que han sufrido esta violencia, a los efectos de los derechos establecidos por esta transexuales que sufren ley, siempre que se les haya diagnosticado disforia de sexo (Artículo 7 de la ley 5/2008:34452).

Como primer elemento de confusión destacar que el término neutro *transexuales* parece utilizarse para referirse sólo a los sujetos que transitan del género masculino al femenino, ocultando así la existencia de los que se mueven en el otro sentido, al mismo tiempo que niega la posibilidad de quedarse en tránsito. Por otra parte, la petición de diagnóstico médico para poder ser reconocidas como mujeres y, por tanto, como “víctimas” de violencia machista, reproduce la violencia de género legal y médica que obliga a las personas transexuales y transgénero a vivir procesos de patologización y medicalización para poder ser reconocidas. Finalmente, quizás por el empeño puesto en no usar nunca el término género, se habla de disforia de sexo, concepto no existente en literatura y que resulta muy difícil de interpretar.

Otra gran diferencia respecto a la legislación estatal es que en el Artículo 5 se reconoce que la violencia machista se puede producir más allá de la pareja, detectando otros ámbitos en la que se desarrolla como son los ámbitos familiar, laboral y social-comunitario. Sin embargo, algunas activistas critican como heteronormativo el hecho de no considerar como posibles agredidas a personas que se encuentran en relaciones con personas de su mismo sexo, mientras otras sostienen que sería un error esta inclusión³⁷. Por otra parte, en el Artículo 4, se reconoce que la violencia machista puede adoptar formas sutiles de expresión tales como amenazas, violencia psicológica o económica (ICD, 2009) y se indica que puede ocurrir tanto de forma reiterada como puntual. En la identificación de las violencias en ámbito social-comunitario es donde se amplía particularmente la concepción de la misma, incluyendo de manera explícita: agresiones y explotación sexual, mutilación genital femenina, matrimonios forzados, violencia derivada de conflictos armados y aquella contra los derechos sexuales-reproductivos de las mujeres. Como vemos hay un abordaje más complejo de la violencia que el presentado en la normativa estatal, centrada sólo en agresiones que tienen lugar en las relaciones de pareja, o afectivas. Sin embargo, la decisión explícita de la normativa catalana de focalizarse en las violencias sufridas por los sujetos *mujeres* implica reforzar las dicotomías de género inscribiendo los sujetos en roles específicos estereotipados

³⁷No hay aquí espacio para entrar en este debate candente especialmente en la intersección entre el activismo y la academia, para quien quiera aproximarse a ello en el contexto español remitimos al numero monográfico de la revista feminista online Pikara Magazine (AA.VV., 2013).

(posible víctima-posible agresor). Una de las consecuencias de este enfoque puede ser la asunción de una actitud resistencialista frente a una más propositiva. De hecho el cierre de filas que se produce para resistir a los ataques neomachistas que intentan banalizar las violencias de género diciendo que los hombres también son víctimas, impide por otra parte un abordaje realmente deconstructor de las relaciones generizadas (Biglia, enpublicación). Así las acciones preventivas con jóvenes acaban estando más dirigidas a reconocer la persistencia de las violencias de género o como mucho a gestionar la agresividad que no a hacerles entender que las violencias de género son un problema de todas las personas y que su implicación no debe ser sólo de apoyo y solidaridad con las mujeres (aunque, obviamente, también).

La ley catalana, que tiene como objetivo a largo plazo erradicar la violencia machista y las estructuras que la perpetúan, propone como objetivos pragmáticos establecer medidas para lograrlo así como para reconocer los derechos de las mujeres que la sufren. Sobre este último punto, en el Capítulo III se definen una serie de derechos a proteger que se despliegan en diferentes ámbitos: protección efectiva, atención y asistencia jurídica, personación jurídica de la Generalitat, atención sanitaria, económico (ayudas para vivienda, renda mínima inserción sin tener en cuenta ingresos de la pareja, prestaciones sociales de urgencia), ocupación y formación ocupacional y, finalmente, a la recuperación social integral.

De esta manera se intenta poner en el centro a las mujeres, reconociéndolas como sujetos de derecho, evitando enfoques puramente asistencialistas y victimizadores (ICD, 2008). Entender en esta óptica el establecimiento de garantías tales como las pensiones compensatorias en caso de impago por parte de las parejas o la preferencia en la adjudicación de viviendas de protección oficial, significa subrayar que se trata de derechos constitucionales y no de acciones de protección de un colectivo indefenso. Además, también significa no vincular las prestaciones a la actuación específica de las mujeres a las cuales no se les impone, por ejemplo, la necesidad de realizar una denuncia para poder entrar en la red de recursos que se ofrece. El Artículo 33 especifica, en este sentido, que pueden ser instrumentos de indicación de violencia machista documentos tales como órdenes de protección, informes de inspección de trabajo, informes del ámbito sanitario o servicios sociales e informes del propio ICD. Esto es, indudablemente, un elemento de mejora respecto a la excesiva judicialización de legislación estatal que denuncia Osborne (2010).

Otra de las limitaciones de la ley catalana es que las personas jóvenes no estén incluidas como colectivo especialmente vulnerable (aparecen como tales en el Título III: inmigrantes, personas con VIH, trabajadoras sexuales, personas mayores, entre otras). Las dificultades de acceso a recursos económicos o a servicios detectados en diferentes estudios (Donoso, Biglia, Massot, 2008; Olivella, Biglia, 2011) no parecen ser consideradas dignas de evidencia en este marco legal. Aún así, una conceptualización de la violencia machista que no se limita a relaciones de pareja estable o de convivencia permite, más fácilmente que con la ley estatal (Valls et al. 2008), detectar aquellas situaciones de violencia que suelen sufrir las personas jóvenes. Más aún, hay una mención explícita a las personas jóvenes en el Artículo 4, considerándolas especialmente vulnerables a la explotación sexual, la mutilación genital

THE TOPIC

y a los matrimonios forzados (con una cierta etnización de las violencias de género hacia las y los jóvenes).

Finalmente, y tal como ya aparece a nivel estatal, se establece la obligación de formación integral de los y las profesionales de la educación a través de la introducción de contenidos curriculares en los estudios universitarios y de capacitación del profesorado. Sin embargo este objetivo parece extremadamente lejos de concretarse. En las universidades catalanas, como en las del resto del estado, los nuevos planes de estudio de grado no han llevado consigo la supuestamente obligada inclusión de formación específica de género, y solamente este año se ha empezado un proyecto piloto de inclusión de módulos específicos sobre violencias de género dirigidos a futuros animadores socioculturales en los que ha participado Tamaia, una de las asociaciones catalanas que participan en el proyecto Gap-Work.

Políticas públicas en materia de violencias de género

En el Título IV de la Ley catalana del derecho de las mujeres a erradicar la violencia machista (2008) se define que la principal institución encargada de su implementación es el Instituto Catalán de las Mujeres (ICD por sus siglas en catalán) y se pone especial énfasis en el papel esencial de los municipios para la programación, prestación y gestión de los servicios hacia las mujeres que sufren este tipo de violencia (Artículo 83). Se estipula, por otra parte, la creación de una Comisión Nacional para una Intervención Coordinada contra la Violencia Machista³⁸, órgano dependiente del ICD dedicado a coordinar institucionalmente el seguimiento, evaluación y control de las actuaciones desarrolladas en materia de violencia machista. De hecho, en 2012 se realizó la primera evaluación de la ley presentada a finales de enero a diferentes asociaciones ciudadanas (Alfama, 2012).

Las medidas de actuación previstas por la ley catalana son similares a las previstas por la estatal. En el Título II se destaca la importancia de las acciones de sensibilización a través de campañas de información; el fomento de la investigación a través del Centro de Estudios de Investigación y Capacitación como órgano dependiente del ICD; la obligación de intervención por parte de todos los profesionales de la administración pública, especialmente aquellos vinculados a los ámbitos de la salud, servicios sociales y educación; y la creación de protocolos de comunicación para que se evite un lenguaje que pueda contribuir al fomento de la violencia machista y que evite la victimización de las mujeres.

El principal instrumento de planificación para llevar a cabo estas políticas son los Programas de Intervención Integral contra la Violencia Machista (PIRVM), eje de los Planes Estratégicos de Políticas de Mujeres (PEPM) desarrollados por el ICD. Los PIRVM, que se establecen como programas marco para la implementación de la ley con una vigencia de cuatro años, presentan una lista de objetivos y actuaciones que establecen de manera precisa las acciones que el gobierno se compromete a tomar. Los PEPM en cambio, son una guía más amplia de implementación y marco conceptual de

³⁸En este momento no se encuentra disponible ninguna información sobre este órgano <http://www20.gencat.cat/portal/site/bsf/menuitem.cb7c44c1c72cf6b43f6c8910b0c0e1a0/?vgnextoid=a4b13ccdbd8aa210VgnVCM1000008d0c1e0aRCRD&vgnextchannel=a4b13ccdbd8aa210VgnVCM1000008d0c1e0aRCRD&vgnextfmt=default>

las políticas de mujeres y género del Gobierno Catalán. El primer PEPM incorporó los contenidos de la Ley catalana del derecho de las mujeres a erradicar la violencia machista (2008) fue el relativo a los años 2008-2011, el PIRVM asociado giraba entorno a tres objetivos: desarrollo de estrategias de prevención y sensibilización; desarrollo de estructuras de coordinación – cooperación; y trabajo para garantizar los derechos estipulados por ley. Podemos considerar que el abanico de intervenciones institucionales propuestas en él era uno de los más potentes en todo el territorio estatal. Con el cambio de gobierno autonómico el PEPM 2012-2015, se presentó con un cierto retraso y sin incluir el PIRVM, resultando consecuentemente poco concreto en relación a compromisos y actuaciones. Este retraso ha conllevado más de un año de grave paralización de las acciones de prevención promovidas por el Gobierno Catalán. No obstante, acaba de hacerse público³⁹ el programa específico de prevención para jóvenes adolescentes bajo el nombre de *Amar no duele (Estimar no fa mal)* que sustituye el anterior *Corta con los malos rollos (Talla amb els mals rotllos)*. Si bien un primer análisis comparativo de los dos PEMP permite detectar la reafirmación del compromiso formal con la erradicación de la violencia machista por parte de la Generalitat de Cataluña y siendo un ejercicio precipitado el aventurarnos en un análisis comparativo, los nombres escogidos para los proyectos oficiales de prevención con jóvenes hacen suponer que pueda haber un desplazamiento del *focus* de trabajo desde los derechos individuales a la importancia de las relaciones sentimentales y afectivas.

Análisis de materiales de prevención dirigidos a jóvenes.

Como afirman Grañeras et al. (2007:5) en referencia a los programas de prevención de la violencia contra las mujeres, “buena parte de las comunidades autónomas han desarrollado en los últimos años programas preventivos, han llevado a cabo experiencias originales y han publicado materiales didácticos para trabajar el tema. La variedad de éstos da cuenta de la diversidad de momentos, espacios y actores educativos”. Sin embargo, aunque como hemos visto la ley catalana prevé el fomento de la investigación sobre los efectos de la aplicación de la misma, en pocos casos hay un análisis y evaluación de estos programas y, cuando los hay, frecuentemente no se distribuye públicamente, no permitiendo el debate público entorno al impacto y utilidad de las acciones llevadas a cabo⁴⁰.

Creemos que el análisis de los materiales permite acercarse a la concreción de las voluntades políticas y sociales que les subyacen siendo los contenidos claramente marcados por la misión y la visión de la institución que los produce, así como por valores y discursos sociales. Por ello consideramos importante analizar los valores que reproducen y que tienen un impacto directo en la gestión de esta problemática pudiendo llegar a destapar, entre otros, procesos de doble victimización, responsabilización única de las mujeres en la transformación de las dinámicas de violencia, estigmatización y desprecio a ciertas prácticas culturales.

³⁹ Al momento de escritura de este artículo en el 2013.

⁴⁰ En el marco del GAP_Work, convencidas de que los programas deben ser evaluados, estamos realizando una comparación internacional de los modelos de evaluación llevados a cabo hasta el momento para proponer un(os) diseño(s) de procesos de análisis en profundidad.

THE TOPIC

Es por estas razones que en este contexto, proponemos un ejercicio de análisis de algunos materiales de prevención actuales, diseñados con posterioridad a la entrada en vigor de la Ley catalana del derecho de las mujeres a erradicar la violencia machista (2008) y en uso en el momento de escribir el artículo. Hemos seleccionando los pocos materiales descargables de la web del ICD⁴¹ ya que creemos que estos nos ofrecen pistas sobre el enfoque político actual en espera de la aprobación y presentación del próximo PIRVM. Hemos de destacar, en este sentido, que el cambio de gobierno ha conllevado una reestructuración amplia de los contenidos oficiales accesibles on-line. Muchos de los documentos anteriores (específicamente en materias de género, pero no sólo) han desaparecido como mínimo de las páginas principales, algunos de ellos pueden ser todavía encontrados en el cyberspacio a través de links inverosímiles, de otros no queda ni rastro.

Finalmente, hemos comparado estos materiales con uno de los producidos por la Asociación Candela, una de las entidades del tercer sector que colabora con la investigación GAP_Work al fin de comprobar si, y de que manera, los productos institucionales se encuentran influenciados por el punto de vista del gobierno actual y si los producidos por entidades del tercer sector responden más a los debates presentes en el movimiento feminista y LGTB.

Antes de adentrarnos en el análisis creemos conveniente introducir los documentos de los que presentamos las características más destacadas en la tabla 1. El cómic *Asegúrate* (*Assegura't*) ha sido editado por el Departamento de Interior de la Generalitat de Catalunya y los Mossos d'Esquadra (Policía autonómica) para acompañar sus charlas sobre prevención de la violencia machista en los institutos, en el marco del “*Pla de Seguretat i Atenció a les Víctimes de Violència Masclista i Domèstica*” (Departament d'interior, 2011). Este recurso consta de cinco pequeñas historias donde las y los jóvenes protagonistas viven o están en riesgo de vivir una situación de violencia específica: relación de pareja abusiva, mutilación genital femenina (MGF), matrimonio forzado, agresión sexual en una discoteca y violencia en la familia -de un hijo hacia su madre y hermano-. Al final de cada historia se presenta un listado de *cosas importantes a tener en cuenta* específicas para el tipo de violencia presentado. El material se acompaña de informaciones sobre los servicios básicos de la policía autonómica en materia de atención a las víctimas y por una guía didáctica para el profesorado de secundaria.

La exposición *¿Desmontamos Mitos?* (*Desmuntem mites?*) consta de diez plafones cada uno centrado en un mito sobre el amor romántico y la violencia machista, acompañados de ideas para transformar las relaciones. Los mitos presentados son: la necesidad de tener pareja, el hecho de que por amor verdadero se tiene que estar dispuesto/a a renunciar a todo, la idea que los celos son una expresión del amor verdadero, la creencia que el amor ha de ir acompañado de sufrimiento, la exterioridad de la violencia, la ineludibilidad de la violencia, la convicción de que nosotras estamos a salvo, el pensamiento que si no hay voluntad de hacer daño no hay violencia, el prejuicio de que quienes están en una relación violenta es porque quieren y la idea de

⁴¹Cabe recordar que el ICD es el organismo catalán encargado de dirigir todas las acciones en relación a la violencia machista.

tener que perdonar si alguien se arrepiente. Al final se ofrece el teléfono de atención gratuita a las mujeres en situación de violencia 24h.

El apartado *Sexo-Jóvenes (Sexe-Joves)* del *Canal Salut (Canal Salut)* virtual de la Generalitat, contiene mucha información sobre diversos temas en el campo de la sexualidad y la salud sexual y reproductiva. Uno de los apartados tiene que ver con las violencias de género, aunque no sólo, y es el que habla de Abuso (emocional, físico, sexual), Acoso y Agresión sexual. En cada apartado se explica una expresión de la violencia, siguiendo lo que las leyes catalanas dicen al respecto. En algunos casos hay un vídeo en el que se narra una experiencia personal, a modo de ejemplo.

Por último, el material producido por la Asociación Candela en colaboración con el Consejo de Juventud de Barcelona (Ayuntamiento de Barcelona) consta de una guía para chicas *No quiero ser princesa (Jo no vull ser princesa)* y otra para chicos *No quiero ser pelota de oro (Jo no vull ser pilota d'or)*, que tratan diversos temas vinculados a las violencias de género desde una óptica positiva y deseable de las relaciones interpersonales y con una/o misma/o. En ambas guías se trabajan los estereotipos de género, la sexualidad y placer, la reducción de riesgos en las relaciones sexuales, la preferencia sexual, las relaciones de amor y la autoestima. Además, en la dedicada a las jóvenes se presta atención a las relaciones de apoyo entre iguales, así como a la creación de un proyecto vital propio. En cambio, las emociones y el control del grupo son los temas diferenciales de la guía para chicos. Los materiales ofrecen ideas y consejos para *chicas y chicos que quieren ser libres* y presentan direcciones y contactos de los recursos especializados en Barcelona para jóvenes.

En la siguiente tabla se pueden ver las características distintivas de los cuatro materiales seleccionados.

Tabla 1. Clasificación básica de los materiales seleccionados.

	Assegura't	Desmuntem mites?	Canal Salut / Sexe Joves	Jo no vull ser princesa/ Jo no vull ser pilota d'or
Formato	Cómic papel + virtual	Exposición itinerante en plafones + virtual	Página web (apartado)	Guías papel + virtual
Año de publicación	2010	2010	2012 (última actualización)	2012

THE TOPIC

)	
Autoría de los contenidos	Departament Interior/Mossos d'Esquadra	Unitat d'Assessorament Psicopedagògic de la UAB	Departament de Salut	Associació Candela
Edición y publicación	Departament Interior /Mossos d'Esquadra, Generalitat	Institut Català de les Dones, Generalitat	Departament de Salut	Consell Joventut Barcelona, Ajuntament de Barcelona

Fuente: Elaboración propia.

Según Grañeras et al. (2007) en el estado español, “podemos identificar varias líneas en el trabajo preventivo, aunque todas coinciden en que el origen de la violencia se encuentra en las relaciones asimétricas de poder entre hombres y mujeres, favorecidas por pensamientos y actitudes sexistas muchas veces interiorizados de manera inconsciente” (2007:1993).

En los materiales, en primer lugar, es interesante analizar qué conceptos de violencia se utiliza. Detectamos que tanto el cómic *Assegura't* como la exposición *Desmuntem mites?* se centran en violencia machista así como se define legalmente: recibida por mujeres por parte de los hombres, incluyendo sin embargo en una de las historias del cómic la violencia machista en el ámbito familiar ejercida por un chico hacia su madre y hermano. El hecho de que un varón también reciba violencia machista, contradice parcialmente el marco interpretativo de la ley. Parece, en este caso, que desde el departamento de interior se estén fusionando las narrativas de la violencia machista con la anterior de la violencia de género.

Por otro lado, el cómic se centra también en la MGF y los matrimonios forzados, prácticas de raíces culturales diferentes a las autóctonas. Nos parece especialmente curiosa la selección de estos tipos específicos de violencia machista social-comunitaria frente a otras posibles, como la publicidad sexista, o los usos desiguales de los espacios públicos, que afectan, indudablemente un público más amplio. También nos preocupa la asociación de estas tipologías específicas de violencias de género, frente a otras, con el control policial y por ende su judicialización. Cabe preguntarse desde qué perspectiva se gestiona en la actualidad el trato de estas violencias y si hay una reproducción de posiciones paternalistas, asimilacionistas y eurocéntricas, así como una utilización de discursos (pseudo)feministas que encierran actitudes de rechazo a la diversidad étnico-cultural.

La web *Canal Salut / Sexe Joves* se centra en explicar qué se considera abuso, acoso y agresión según la legislación vigente pero hablando en términos abstractos e impersonales, desgnerizados (todos y todas podemos recibir estos tipos de violencia en diferentes contextos). Tanto es así que, aunque en todas las imágenes aparecen las chicas victimizadas y los chicos como agresores, la historia que ilustra el acoso es de un

chico que en su lugar de trabajo es acosado sistemáticamente por su superior. Se sigue una lógica desgenerizada pero contemporáneamente ciega a las vivencias de sujetos no heterosexuales o trans. De hecho, no se presenta en ningún caso el acoso por motivo de la preferencia sexual y/o la identidad sexual y de género, problemática cotidiana para muchas personas jóvenes en Cataluña.

Por último, las guías *Jo no vull ser princesa/Jo no vull ser pilota d'or* hablan de las diferentes situaciones en las que se puede vivir violencia desde una óptica propositiva. En lugar de centrarse en juicios morales o en cuestiones de legalidad o incidir en lo intolerable de las violencias de género, ofrecen recomendaciones en positivo para generar en las jóvenes empoderamiento, satisfacción, placer, autonomía y libertad que favorezcan la vivencia de relaciones y experiencias libres de violencias. Esta voluntad más propositiva y positiva también la encontramos en la exposición *Desmuntem mites?* aunque esta última se centre más explícitamente en la violencia en parejas heterosexuales.

Otra diferencia fundamental es el público al que van dirigidos los materiales. Aunque en la ley catalana se explicita muy claramente la direccionalidad de la violencia, solamente las guías proponen mensajes diferenciales por género, las otras parecen dirigirse todas a las mujeres. En este sentido podemos ver que incluso en los materiales, como en la ley, hay un discurso de diagnóstico en los que se menciona la responsabilidad de los varones de comportamientos machistas, como las personas que ejercen la violencia. Sin embargo en los pronósticos se desresponsabiliza a éstos, volviendo a caer el peso en las mujeres. Así, tanto en el cómic como en la web se manifiesta explícitamente y como mensaje único que debe ser la chica la que diga no y pare la situación (pudiendo producir una violencia secundaria hacia las personas que estando en una situación de violencia no se encuentran en condiciones de salir de ella), con lo cual no se está dando un mensaje directo a quien ejerce la violencia y con quien se debería hacer la prevención. Finalmente en la exposición, al no visibilizar los roles de género dentro de las parejas hay una disolución de responsabilidades que acaba con una hiperresponsabilización de los sujetos que están recibiendo violencia.

Breves conclusiones

En el camino realizado en este artículo esperamos haber ofrecido herramientas para entender el problema y el abordaje de las violencias de género entre jóvenes en Cataluña. Específicamente, y en contra lo que está ocurriendo con los recortes en un contexto de gobierno conservador, creemos importante seguir apostando por mejoras en el campo legal y político, así como por un continuo debate feminista que nos lleve a prácticas siempre más coherentes y eficaces.

Sostenemos que, con todas sus limitaciones, las leyes específicas en materia de igualdad y violencia machista, son un marco necesario y posibilitador para diseñar y subvencionar planes y programas específicos; para dibujar líneas de continuidad beneficiosas para la sociedad en general, y para las mujeres, niñas y otros sujetos no heteronormativos en particular. Ahora bien, pensamos que estos no son suficientes y tienen que quedar siempre bajo el atento escrutinio de la sociedad civil. De hecho por una parte, los marcos en los que se inscriben estas normativas han de ser comprendidos en su vertiente performativa para que no acaben configurándose como nuevas

expresiones de violencias de género legal. Por otra, se han de analizar las concreciones específicas de las propuestas generales que pueden dar pie a efectos perversos. En este sentido sostenemos la importancia de que los materiales y dinámicas de prevención y abordaje de las violencias de género estén todo el tiempo acompañadas de evaluaciones serias y profundas de sus resultados. En contra de la lógica de los números y de la acción, sostenemos la importancia de un trabajo capilar y minucioso.

En este sentido consideramos fundamental tener en cuenta que la formación de profesionales de la educación y otros agentes socializadores en el campo de género sea diseñada y realizada por profesionales capaces de transmitir una perspectiva feminista interseccional. En este campo, más que en otros, no es suficiente aprender conceptos o dinámicas sino que se tiene que realizar un cuestionamiento complejo de la interiorización y la reproducción de los estereotipos de género y una transformación de la propia conciencia de género (Colás and Jiménez, 2006; Giraldo, Colyar, 2012; García-Pérez et all., 2011).

Finalmente sostenemos que el gran reto de cara al futuro es fomentar, a través de la prevención y la formación, la co-responsabilización de los jóvenes varones y hombres hacia el desmantelamiento de las violencias de género.

Bibliografía

AA.VV (2013). 'Violencia entre lesbianas, a debate', *Monográfico de Pikara Magazine*, disponible; accedido 23 de Abril de 2013 (<http://www.pikaramagazine.com/2013/04/violencia-entre-lesbianas-a-debate/>).

Alberdi, Inés, Escario, Pilar y Matas, Natalia (2000). *Las mujeres jóvenes en España. Colección de Estudios Sociales*, 4. Barcelona: Fundación La Caixa.

Alfama, Eva (2012) (coord.) *Avaluació de l'impacte social de la Llei 5/2008 del dret de les dones a eradicar la violència masclista*. Barcelona: Institut Català de les Dones. Disponible en http://www20.gencat.cat/docs/icdones/temes/docs/avaluacio_impsocllel.pdf

Biglia, Barbara y Velasco, Anna (2012). 'Reflecting on an academic practice to boost gender awareness in future schoolteachers', *Educação, Sociedade & Culturas*, 35, 105-128.

Biglia, Barbara y Luna, Esther (2012). 'Reconocer el sexismo en espacios participativos', *Revista de Investigación en educación*, 10 (1), 88-99.

Biglia, Barbara (en publicación). *Significantes y significados de las violencias de género y sus ramificaciones*.

Bonet, Jordi (2007). 'Problematizar las políticas sociales frente a la(s) violencia(s) de género', En: Barbara Biglia y Conchi San Martín (coords.) *Estado de Wonderbra. Entretejiendo narraciones feministas sobre las violencias de género*. Barcelona: Virus.

Bustelo, Maria y Lombardo, Emanuela (2007). '¿Que hay debajo de la alfombra de las políticas de igualdad. Un análisis de marcos interpretativos en España y en Europa' (pp. 11-35). En: Maria Bustelo y Emanuela Lombardo (Eds.) *Políticas de igualdad en España y en Europa*. Valencia: Cátedra.

Bustelo, Maria, López, Silvia, Platero, Raquel (2007). 'La representación de la violencia contra la mujer como un asunto de género y un problema público en España',

(pp. 67-96). In: Maria Bustelo y Emanuela Lombardo (eds.) *Políticas de igualdad en España y en Europa*. Valencia: Catedra.

Candela (2012). *Idees i consells per a noies i nois que volen ser lliures*, Barcelona: CJB. Documento online; accedido 27 April 2013 ([is-suu.com/conselljoventubcn/docs/jo_no_vull_ser_princesa?mode=window&background](http://is-suu.com/conselljoventubcn/docs/jo_no_vull_ser_princesa?mode=window&background%20Color=%23222222) [Color=%23222222](http://is-suu.com/conselljoventubcn/docs/jo_no_vull_ser_princesa?mode=window&background%20Color=%23222222)).

Carvajal, María Isabel y Vázquez, Ana (2009). ‘¿Cuanto cuenta la juventud en violencia de género?’, *Revista de Estudios de juventud*, 86, 217-233.

Cataluña, Ley 5/2008 del derecho de las mujeres a erradicar la violencia machista, *Diari Oficial de la Generalitat de Catalunya*, 5123, 34425-34462.

CIS (2010). *Actitudes de la juventud ante la diversidad sexual*, Encuesta monográfica 2854, online; accedido 24 Abril de 2013 (http://www.cis.es/cis/opencm/ES/1_encuestas/estudios/ver.jsp?estudio=11984).

Cogam y Felgtb (2012). *Acoso escolar homofóbico y riesgo de suicidio en adolescentes y jóvenes LGB*. Cogam, Felgtb: Madrid, online; accedido 27 Abril 2013 (<http://www.felgtb.org/rs/1584/d112d6ad-54ec-438b-9358-4483f9e98868/91c/filename/investigacion-acoso-escolar-y-suicidio-en-jovenes-lgb.pdf>).

Colás-Bravo, Pilar y Jiménez, Rocío (2006). ‘Tipos de conciencia de género del profesorado en los contextos escolares’, *Revista de Educación*, 340, 415-444.

Colás-Bravo, Pilar y Villaciervos, Patricia (2007). ‘La interiorización de los estereotipos de género en jóvenes y adolescentes’, *Revista de Investigación Educativa*, 25 (1), 35-58.

Coll-Planas, Gerard et al. (2008). ‘Cuestiones sin resolver en la Ley integral de medidas contra la violencia de género: las distinciones entre sexo y género y entre violencia y agresión’, *Papers*, 87, 187-204.

Committee on Equal Opportunities for Women and Men (2010) *Promoting the most favourable gender equality laws in Europe*, online; accedido 22 Abril 2013 (<http://assembly.coe.int/Documents/WorkingDocs/Doc10/EDOC12427.pdf>).

Cubells, Jenny, Casalmiglia, Anna i Albertín, Pilar (2010). ‘Sistema y subjetividad: la invisibilización de las diferencias entre las mujeres víctimas de la violencia machista’ *Quaderns de Psicologia*, 12 (2), 195-207.

Departament d’Interior (2011). *Pla de Seguretat i Atenció a les Víctimes de Violència Masclista i Domèstica*, online; accedido el 20 de Abril de 2013 (<http://www20.gencat.cat/portal/site/interior/menuitem.0854800cd4dbc94dca86da5bb0c0e1a0/?vgnextoid=267c16957bcb0310VgnVCM1000008d0c1e0aRCRD&vgnnextchannel=267c16957bcb0310VgnVCM1000008d0c1e0aRCRD&vgnextfmt=default>).

Departament d’Interior (2012). *Dades sobre violencia masclista*, online; accedido 23 Abril 2013

(<http://www20.gencat.cat/docs/interior/Home/MS%20-%20Pla%20seguretat%20i%20atencio%20victimes/03%20Materials%20i%20dades/Dades%20estadistiques/Violencia%20masclista%20-%20Dones/Any%202012/Dades%20VM%202012.pdf>).

Departament de Salut (2009). *Protocolo para el abordaje de la violencia machista en el ámbito de la salud en Cataluña. Violencia en el ámbito familiar y de la pareja*, Barcelona: Generalitat de Catalunya.

Departament de Salut (2013). *Canal Salut Sexe Joves*, Barcelona: Generalitat de Catalunya, online; accedido el 25 de Abril de 2013 (www.sexejoves.gencat.cat).

Díaz, María José y Carvajal, María Isabel (dir.) (2011). *Igualdad y prevención de la violencia de género en la adolescencia*. Estudio realizado por la Unidad de Prevención de la Violencia, de la Universidad Complutense de Madrid, online; accedido 22 Abril 2013

(http://www.msssi.gob.es/ssi/violenciaGenero/publicaciones/colecciones/PDFS_COLECCION/libro8_adolescencia.pdf)

Donoso, Trinidad, Biglia, Barbara Massot, Inés (coord.) (2008). *La intervenció socioeducativa grupal en els punts d'informació i atenció a les dones: anàlisi de necessitats i propostes d'actuació*, online; accedido 23 Abril 2013 (<http://www.diba.es/documents/233376/233762/dones-descarrega-barcelona-pdf.pdf>).

España, Ley Orgánica 1/2004, de 28 de diciembre, de Medidas de Protección Integral contra la Violencia de Género. *Boletín Oficial del Estado*, número 313 de 29/12/2004, (pp. 42166-42197), online; accedido 20 Abril de 2013

(http://www.boe.es/aeboe/consultas/bases_datos/doc.php?id=BOE-A-2004-21760).

European Union (2013). *Tackling the gender pay gap in the European Union*. Luxembourg: Publications Office of the European Union, online; accedido 20 Abril 2013

(http://ec.europa.eu/justice/gendeequality/files/gender_pay_gap/130422_gpg_brochure_en.pdf).

Ferrer, Victoria y Bosch, Esperanza (2005). 'Estudios de género y psicología: algunas reflexiones sobre el estado de la cuestión en nuestro país' en Virginia Maquieira, Pilar Folguera, M^a Teresa Gallego, Otilia Romero, Margarita Ortega & Pilar Pérez (Eds.) *Democracia, Feminismo y universidad en el Siglo XXI*, Madrid: Universidad Autónoma de Madrid.

Gallego, Raquel, Subirats, Joan, Gomà, Ricard (2003). 'Las dinámicas de cambio en las políticas sociales: España en perspectiva comparada' (pp. 46-77). En: Raquel Gallego (Coord.) *Estado de bienestar y comunidades autónomas: la descentralización de las políticas sociales en España*, Madrid: Tecnos.

García-Pérez, Rafael; Rebollo, María Angeles, Buzón, Olga; González del Piñal, Ramón, Barragán, Raquel y Ruiz-Pinto, Estrella (2010). 'Actitudes del alumnado hacia la igualdad de género. *Revista de Investigación Educativa*' 28 (1), 217-232.

Generalitat de Catalunya (2010). Enquesta de violència masclista a Catalunya. Nota de premsa, online; accedido el 20 de Abril de 2013

(http://premsa.gencat.cat/pres_fs/vp/docs/2010/12/10/13/25/1ddb3333-1726-4611-b249-155bb917bd07.pdf).

Giraldo, Elida, y Colyar, Julia (2012) 'Dealing with gender in the classroom: A portrayed case study of four Teachers', *International Journal of Inclusive Education*, 16 (1), 25-38.

Grañeras M., Mañeru A, Martín R, Torres C. , Alcalde, A, (2007). 'La prevención de la violencia contra las mujeres desde la educación: investigaciones y actuaciones educativas públicas y privadas' *Revista de Educación*, 342, 189-209.

Institut Català de les Dones (2009) *Protocol Marc per a una intervenció coordinada contra la violència masclista*, Barcelona: Generalitat de Catalunya.

Institut Català de les Dones (2010). *Exposició itinerant 'Violència masclista en la parella: desmuntem mites?'*, online; accedido 23 Abril 2013

(<http://es.scribd.com/doc/99789284/Violencia-masclista-en-la-parella-desmuntem-mites>).

Institut Català de les Dones (2013). *Pla Estratègic de polítiques de dones del Govern de la Generalitat de Catalunya 2012-2015*, Barcelona: Generalitat de Catalunya.

Institut Català de les Dones (2008). Jornada sobre la Llei 5/2008, de 24 d'abril, del dret de les dones a eradicar la violència masclista, Barcelona, 3 de juliol de 2008.

Millan de las Heras, M^a Jesús (2009). 'La jurisdicción de menores ante la violencia de género', *Revista de Estudios de Juventud*, 86, 137-150.

Ministerio De Sanidad, Servicios Sociales e Igualdad (2012). *Principales resultados macroencuesta de violencia de género 2011*, Estudio no 2.858. (Accedido el 21 de Abril de 2013)

(http://www.observatorioviolencia.org/upload_images/File/DOC1329745747_macroencuesta2011_principales_resultados-1.pdf)

Olivella, Maria y Biglia Barbara (2011). *Dones, grups socials i accés als PASSIR: comparativa entre les ciutats de Lleida i Barcelona*, Institut Català de les Dones. (unpublished)

Osborne, Raquel (2009). 'Construcción de la víctima, destrucción del sujeto: el caso de la violencia de género', *Granada 30 años después, aquí y ahora. Jornadas Feministas Estatales*, Madrid: Coordinadora Estatal de Organizaciones Feministas.

Romita, Francesca i Garcés, Eva (2010) *Assegura't. Guia didàctica per a professorat d'ESO i batxillerat: còmic de prevenció de les violències masclistes*. Barcelona: Departament d'Interior, Relacions Institucionals i Participació.

USAV (2012) *Dades Sobre Violència Masclista 2012*, Barcelona: Departament d'Interior, online; accedido el 22 de Abril de 2013

(<http://www20.gencat.cat/docs/interior/Home/MS%20-%20Pla%20seguretat%20i%20atencio%20victimes/03%20Materials%20i%20dades/Dades%20estadistiques/Violencia%20masclista%20-%20Dones/Any%202012/Dades%20VM%202012.pdf>).

Valls, Rosa et al. (2008). 'Gender violence among teenagers. Socialization and prevention', *Violence against women*, 14, 759-785.

Vega, Cristina (2009) *Culturas del cuidado en transición*, Barcelona: UOC.

Vicent, Lucía, Castro, Carme, Agenjo, Astrid, Herrero, Yayo (2013). *El desigual impacto de la crisis sobre las mujeres*, Madrid: FUHEM.

Barbara Biglia with a PhD in psychology (2006) is actually lecturing at the Universitat Rovira i Virgili where, among other things, she coordinates the Interdisciplinary Working Group on Feminist Research Methodology (www.simref.net). She is a member of Gredi research groups, and also at the Institute IIEdG and the Discourse Unit international team. Her expertise in the area of gender related violences is both academic and practice having been in charge of a women's service. She is actually the Catalan coordi-

nator of the European research GAP Work. Many of her publications are available at: <http://urv.academia.edu/BarbaraBiglia>

Maria Olivella-Quintana is a PhD candidate in Anthropology at the University Rovira i Virgili where she is conducting a research about sexual and reproductive health public services in the region of Barcelona. She is also currently a team member of the European research GAP Work, where she is carrying out a policy analysis on gender related violence in several European countries. She holds a Master in Gender and Development from The Institute of Development Studies, Sussex University, UK. Besides her work in academia, she has worked on awareness, advocacy and fundraising for different Spanish NGOs focused in gender and sexual and reproductive health.

Edurne Jiménez-Pérez, Sociologist and Master in Population and Territorial Studies, she is currently a researcher at the European project GAP Work, where she is working on the design and evaluation of gender-related violence trainings for professionals. She is also member of the SIMReF team where she coordinates the online course on introduction to feminist research methodology.

She is also the president and the project coordinator of the Associació Candela that works since 2004 on the prevention of gender-related violence, coeducation and emotional and sexual health addressed to the educational community, women and non profit organisations.

Caterina Peroni

*Gender violence and sexism in Italy. Norms, control and sexuality*⁴²

⁴² This article is the update of a previous study appeared in Simone 2012, pp.111-130.

Abstract

Gender-based violence and prostitution are social facts that historically in the way they are represented and socially constructed processes produce ethnicization, essentialism, culturalization of female bodies and deviant than the heterosexual norm. In this paper we compare two different waves discourse, on the one hand that securitarian (2007-2009) that has seen violence and prostitution both devices to agitate social alarms, justify repressive measures, reproduce rhetorical securitarian and at the same time reaffirm social gender roles essentialized, on the other the next (2010-2012), in which violence against women, in part thanks to the power of word of Italian feminists, yes is given in the home, but how did outstanding and without questioning the state of relations gender in our society, while the sex scandals linked to Berlusconi and the spread of a discursive order distorts neo-moralistic terms such as prostitution, violence, self-determination and freedom. These two cases are epiphenomena of a trend that sees women's bodies and their sexuality object of devices and discursive orders useful to reaffirm the heterosexual norm, asymmetrical gender relations, and more generally a given social order based on the control of body

Keywords: gender violence, prostitution, criminalization and victimization, eteronormativity.

Introduction

In this paper I try to highlight how and why the feminine body still represents, within the public sphere, the center of the definition of social order and its social and legal norms. Around the female sexuality much of the discursive orders develop, in order to affirm the heterosexual norm and, at the same time, to expropriate the self-determination and the voice of women.

Here, I compare two different discursive waves: on the one hand, the “securitarian” one (2007-2009), started with the murder of Giovanna Reggiani, during which violence and prostitution were utilized as ways to produce social panic, justify repressive acts, and re-affirm gendered social roles; on the other hand, a period during which gender violence “goes back home” (where it has always been) – whilst the public space is filled with the sexual scandals of the prime minister Silvio Berlusconi and the subsequent moralistic response. From leftwing to rightwing parties violence and prostitution were distorted and exploited in order to set up the gender relationships order and to vanish the voice of women in the public sphere.

The analysis of sexuality made by Foucault is still a suitable tool to understand the apparent contradictions present in the public discourse on sexuality, prostitution and self-determination. Instead of being a monolithic, grounded theorization about straight or wrong sexualities, the public representation of these phenomena moves through a power-knowledge network:

rather than referring to all the infinitesimal violences that are exerted on sex, all the anxious gazes that are directed at it, and all the hiding places whose discovery is made into an impossible task, to the unique form of a great Power, we must immerse the expanding production of discourses on sex in the field of multiple and mobile power relations (Foucault 1978, pp.97-98).

The “Reggiani affaire”. Genealogy of the good victim

The murder of Giovanna Reggiani, which occurred in October 2007, marked a paradigm shift for what concerns the normative and media representation of gender violence in Italy. As Shannon Woodcock outlines (Woodcock, 2010), the episode strongly highlighted the centrality of gender in the ethnicisation of the public enemy as a sexual offender. As the wife of a retired admiral (as the mainstream media reported repeatedly), Giovanna Reggiani symbolised a well-respected middle class woman, middle aged, who, nevertheless, had been a victim of a brutal robbery, homicide and rape.

The institutional reaction was strongly repressive and alarming: in few days the bill 181/2007 “Urgent norms in matter of expulsion from national territory due to public security” was approved, including the so-called “*anti-Roma*” norm, that allowed the expulsion from the national territory not only of overseas people, but also of European citizens to preserve national security in extreme circumstances.

Hence, the bill started the informal legitimisation of pogroms in several cities, whilst police evicted many gypsy camps with violence. The bill remained active only temporarily, but the institutional debate, and social alarm fueled by the mass media cemented the process of criminalisation of immigrant people, implying the relationship between foreigners and sexual abuse of native women, causing increasing fear and the perception of migrants as criminals.

In May 2008 Berlusconi won the Italian elections. He exploited the increasing fear of migrants amongst Italians, making “safety” a keyword during his campaign. The government who came into power approved the so-called “*Pacchetto sicurezza*,” which consisted of a series of norms and laws concerning social control and security which made possible the military control of territory and Italian cities, and the management of operations against gypsy settlements in the Campania, Lazio, and Lombardia regions, within the jurisdiction of the Army.

Less than one year after, in February 2009, following new episodes of sexual violence for which foreigners were blamed, a new legislative decree on sexual violence and harassment was discussed in Parliament. This decree was called “*Misure urgenti in materia di sicurezza pubblica e di contrasto alla violenza sessuale, nonché in tema di atti persecutori*” (“*Urgent measures regarding public safety, contrast to sexual violence, and harassment*”). This decree linked together immigration and gender violence, along the paradigm of security policies. In fact, it aimed to introduce norms against sexual harassment, and deportation measures against illegal migrants at the same time. Furthermore it allowed the organisation of the so called “*ronde*” (Simone, 2010), which consist in groups of people with explicit xenophobic tendencies organised in defense of their local territory in response to the presence of immigrant people. These norms were then expunged but still they influenced public opinion intensively marking a link between gender violence and immigration.

Throughout all this, mass media played a decisive role. It is important to analyse how significant the relation between offences, the media representation of these crimes (both in qua-

litative and quantitative terms), and the perception of safety. Combined data from the second report on the perception of security in Italy published by *Demos & Pi* in collaboration with the observatory of Pavia *Media Research* on behalf of Fondazione Unipolis, *La sicurezza in Italia. Significati, immagine e realtà. Seconda indagine sulla rappresentazione sociale e mediatica della sicurezza* (Demos & pi, 2008), show a clear trend: whilst crimes decreased in 2007, its representation in the media increases. It is important to note that this was during the political election campaign. 47% of the pool declared to perceive immigration as threat to safety (it is also funny to note that interviews took place a few days before the homicide of Giovanna Reggiani, therefore when the feeling of fear towards migrants was already spreading wild). As I said earlier we have to remember that this was happening during the electoral campaign, exactly when the topic of safety and security was utilized as a media catalyst both by central-left wing parties and the right wing opposition (Woodcock, 2010).

The public debate about violence towards women was not mentioning anymore the data of research run by Istat (Italian Institute of Statistic) in 2007 called “*Violence and abuses towards women inside and outside domestic environments*”, “*La violenza e i maltrattamenti contro le donne fuori e dentro la famiglia*”, that shown an unforgiving snapshot of the reality of violence towards women in Italy, calculating that almost 70% of abuses happen in domestic environments, and are committed by people known by the victim, such as ex-partners, and relatives.

The stereotype of the foreign offender made once again explicit the intrinsic link between sexuality and the ethnicisation of the public enemy, through the media construction of a *moral panic* (Maneri, 2001; Bonfiglioli, 2010; Giomi, 2010). This portrait is perfect for the public representation of Roma people (it is not important to specify ethnicity, nationality, etc). This is enough to trigger public opinion towards fear and ethnic hate, and to produce waves of violent racism). In this sense:

The creation of a racial stereotype of Roma people is based on sexualized characteristics: Roma men are seen like primitive abusers and as a threat for Italian women; Roma women are seen as kidnapped children. Both of them result from a wider stereotype that describes Roma people being ethnically uncivilised and incapable of controlling his/her innate biological characteristics: sex (male), and maternity (female).

However it is evident how powerful rape can be to mobilize and focus the attention of ‘public opinion’ on social constructed alarms which are useful to shape the character of a *folk devil* against which we can project social anxieties and concern. This is not new news though: scapegoats have always been used to build public debate around an imminent threat, such as a public enemy which make our cities dangerous, degraded, and unsafe. In this scenario the enemy is the migrant, the other from us, who puts our identity in danger (which is thought as unique and monolithic), simply with his/her simple presence. And this leads us to the core issue. In the case of rape, what is important is that who abuses is someone who is not “us,” someone different, and this defines an insurmountable border between “us” and “them:” this border is then, between others, a cultural, civil, religious border. In other terms violence against women is a social fact that classifies an identity before defining the difference between victim and abuser. The emotional mobilization that arises from the abuse or the homi-

cide of one of “our” women defines what women represent: an ethnic, national, religious community opposed to foreigners, enemies, and sexual offenders.

This process of victimization of women (in this case Italian and respectable women) has also another substantial function to perform. It pushes social actors into predefined roles (in this case the role of the offender and of the victim), that are neutralized and detached by the materiality of social and human relationships. These roles do not take into account ambivalence and contradictions within relationships and conflicts, so that the cultural and social aspects of violence against women do not emerge, and women have no voice. But there is more.

The distinction between a good and a bad victim (accused), beyond identifying communities to which the victim belongs, is also used to define what being one of “our” women means, and to say how a legitimate victim must behave to be qualified as a woman to defend. The respectable victim, as in the Reggiani affair, is used to define the behaviors which a decent woman has to stick to in order to be recognized by society as a victim, and not guilty (or accused) (Simone 2010, pp.46-49).

Thus gender violence is a powerful bio-political tool through which we can define ethnic identities and public enemies, normal or aberrant sexual behaviors, gender roles, and so on. This is how women are treated by Italian laws concerning violence and abuse, which reduce the complexity and stigmatise and divide women into two groups: victim and accused. We have a “good” victim, who is the one to defend, when a woman is not raising requests of emancipation and autonomy, and when she can be used to confirm a symbolic subordinated female role. The “bad” victim is somehow also guilty since her behavior does not correspond to the definition of the female role supported by the penal and social norms. Paradoxically, consent is the fundamental condition to distinguish sexual abuse from sexual love, but it is also a concept that can lay down the concept of freedom.

The other side of the coin: criminalised bodies

Through the victimisation of the *native* female, ethnic identities, hetero-driven social roles, and a specific social order are defined by society. In this way feminine sexuality is exploited to mobilise society against deviant sexual behaviors that exceed what is considered as normal and acceptable. Particularly, it is interesting to analyse how prostitution is socially and juridically ruled to reinforce and maintain the boundaries of the standard heterosexuality, and to affirm when a woman is sexually deviant. However this also introduces several political ambivalence within the public debate in Italy which is important to investigate.

During the peak of the media’s attention on safety and security, when abuse of women committed by immigrants were over-reported, and the consequent victimisation of the “good” Italian women, a new problem was found in street prostitution. Also in this case, the role of media and its moral commentary were extremely influential.

The issue of prostitution began to be the focus of the political debate when several restrictive laws were approved by some local governments, and with the Carfagna-Maroni-Alfano⁴³ bill proposed on September 2008. It is significant that the bill was enacted by the Equal Opportunities, Interior and Justice Ministers, meaning that prostitution was considered as a matter of police and criminal justice, and public order.

⁴³ Respectively the Equal Opportunities, Interior and Justice Minister.

Even though the bill was never approved by the Parliament, the public debate was utterly influenced by this way of interpreting the matter. In fact, the mass media paid much more attention to the press conference and to the rhetoric words used by the Ministers introducing the new proposal, rather than to the content of the bill. Media reported the press conference highlighting the state of emergency tone used to talk about this new and urgent safety need, which was exactly the same used by the same mass media when referring to the social perception of safety and danger. Thus, this security framework created a tautological circle, as we can read in the press release:

The conditions of moral and social destitution in which prostitution mainly takes place require the State to intervene with measures to preserve the dignity and values of human beings and their freedom in the first place, and furthermore to prevent the causes of a spread of social panic due to a lack of public order and safety (Department for Equal Opportunities, 2012).

Thus, “the spread of social panic” caused by prostitution produced a higher level of social alarm, looking like there was no way to escape the problem and to reach safety without introducing more restrictive laws.

On the other hand, the repressive approach at the base of the bill was completely embedded in the contest of “war on urban blight” and fear of diversity spread by the mass media, and by the local and national governments. In fact, the target was the presence of sex workers in the streets, which is the most evident and problematic form of prostitution, since the bill aimed to punish what could be visible, so both clients and sex workers if caught in the act (Department for Equal Opportunities, 2012).

Sex workers were highly stigmatized, but there was no mention in the implementation of any action against trafficking of prostitutes, or of any more substantial safety policy. The mere intention was to “clean the streets” to the eyes of respectable citizens by moving the sex workers to more marginalized areas, thus feeding the social perception of fear and a lack of safety.

Besides the contradictions and the social conflicts produced by the thorny problem of urban safety, the representation of prostitution produced by the media also highlighted a deeper and broader aspect of Italian society, related to the relationship between genders and self-determination, and the definition of it.

These policies also have an ethical connotation and concern social order *tout-court*, social order, and safety (“Prostitution has always been a matter of dispute for its ethical, cultural, and social order implications”) (Department for Equal Opportunities, 2012). The criminalization of prostitution is deeply connected to the size of the political space of sexual freedom in a society, for its defining the basic characteristics of legitimate heterosexual relationships.

The public debate was merely about the fact that a prostitute is a deviant, also in sexual terms, and that this is an objective fact:

every form of prostitution, or better, female prostitution, is categorized in the frame of guilty. It is assumed that women’s sexuality is naturally non-violent and tender, as much as the male sexuality is aggressive and unbridled. When this relationship is overturned, it opens a wide

THE TOPIC

breach in the social and symbolic order which is not acceptable and that creates chaos (Pitch 1998, 189).

Therefore if prostitution, as gender violence, includes the definition of roles and relationship patterns in its symbolic representation, hence allowing the discrimination and criminalisation of whatever diverts from what is sexually “normal”, this also means that we are facing a deep ambivalence regarding what is natural for a woman: are prostitutes victims or culpable? Does it depend on other factors? If so what does it depend on? The point is that for women subjectivity, self-determination is not recognized at all, so that their criminalisation – or safeguard – contributes as well to the construction and enhancement of the paradigm of security policies.

Bodies at risk, beyond the security wave

Bodies, sexuality, safety, deviance, control. According to Tamar Pitch violence towards women is a comprehensive social factor as it involves multiple social spheres. It affects symbolism, social and juridical norms, sexual identities, the definition of who we are through what we do not want to be, and so on. It is a criterion to classify the entire of society which limits freedom and capacity of self-determination for human beings, in particular women, and has effects on the use of public spaces, and on power. The link between violence and prostitution, the way they are described, and the way we perceive them, makes evident how sexuality pervades the governance of society.

This control tool is still very powerful, despite the fact that the media rhetoric on immigration as main menace to social safety, and fear of crime have decreased after 2007. According to a report published by the European Observatory on Social Safety “*Safety in Italy and in Europe. Meanings, images and realities*”, in the first trimester of 2011:

Compared to few years ago, social fear due to the presence of foreigners seems to have reduced. As for delinquency, immigration was valued at its higher level of risk in 2007, during the “criminal syndrome” period: this two topics have always shown a close correlation in the public opinion. Nowadays only 6% of the pool mention immigration as a main concern, while in precedent years it went above 10% (with a peak of 13% in 2007). The matter is now in the 6th position, after inflation (9%), and environmental issues (8%) (European Observatory for security, 2011).

Many things have changed since 2007. The global economic crisis, environmental issues, and unemployment are now on the agenda of media and politicians, who are no longer pointing to immigration as the main social problem.

However criminal offences still make the “news.” They are significant in the media, and this way of reporting does not reflect the real trend of crimes. Once again the most reported and visible episodes are regarding homicides of women: Yara Gambirasio, Sarah Scazzi e Melania Rea.

In Spain every time that there is the suspicion of an abuse of a woman, the mainstream media update the list of the victims, so that it is contextualised, for instance: “*This is the 40th victim of male violence this year*” (European Observatory for security, 2011). Our media report the news without a proper contextualisation, so that these facts seem far and unlinked

from the real state of things. On the contrary, violence towards women in Italy is a fixed constant inherently due to the asymmetric gender relationships that we find both within and outside the family. Thus the Italian men who kill their wives, girlfriends, and lovers become:

different from foreigners,” “different from “others.” The issues related to male sexuality and identity are justified by uncontrollable jealousy. Gender violence is consigned to marginal zones and its cultural and social aspects are masked. These facts are described as products of an individual deviance or madness. The fact that violence is not an exceptional fact but an ordinary phenomenon is hidden and described only as a monstrous accident so that the dominant symbolic order is untarnished (Giomi, 2010).

At the same time victims find their place in this binary frame. As we said, only certain women deserve the attention of the media and to have their status of victims recognised. Even here their subjectivity disappears behind the urgency of representing women as weak and devoted to their husband, children, and relatives.

Who killed Melania Rea?

Too many facts still are not clear. In San Marco park, or at the kiosk, Melania, once she had found out that she had been misled, would have reacted, shouted, cried. Or, maybe, she would not have got on that car [...]. For what concerns the motif of the murder, it might be that Melania had a secret lover? Was she a woman of easy virtue, which would have quickly jumped on the first car and hurriedly made love in the forest, leaving the little daughter to the father? The officers investigating on this crime have sifted out her entire life, which resulted clean and transparent. Melania Rea was absolutely devoted to her husband, and, most of all, she had high principles. She was the wife of Gabriele and the mother of a beautiful girl, that's it. So, why was she murdered?

The off-screen voice follows the images of *Ripe di Civitella* wood, where Melania's disfigured body was found. It's a disturbing, broken, destabilizing sequence of frames, which spreads a deep feeling of solitude, anxiety, fear among the audience. The crime scene's reconstruction, drawn as a cartoon, shows a naked body that has been outraged and wounded by a syringe on the chest. The effect of dramatization (Gili, 2006) is immediate.

Chi l'ha visto?, a prime time tv programme about missing persons and murders, episode of September 29, 2011.

The case is a well-known one. It's about the murder of Melania Rea, the 29 years wife of a non-commissioned officer of the Army, Salvatore Parolisi. The woman was found atrociously murdered in April 2011 in the *Ripe di Civitella* wood, close to Teramo, Italy. It was a ferocious and violent homicide, and a big mystery at the same time. Police could not find a clue for weeks, until investigation led to the arrest of Melania's husband who was accused of “voluntary homicide, aggravated by the intimate relationship and by the cruelty and the contempt to the body, probably in league with others.”

For the Media Observatory of Pavia (European Observatory for security, 2011), this is the second most reported criminal case in the national prime time news (21 times) during the first months of 2011. A media case, as Aldo Grasso wrote (Grasso, 2011), which catalyzed mass

media's attention so much so that in May 2011 it was presented via all the national TV channels throughout all day schedule, becoming one of the most important episodes of media communication about gender violence and its construction of symbolic and discursive meanings. The importance of this case is linked to several aspects which show some ambivalences and reversals from the recent public debate on gender violence and its public representation.

Firstly, the case of Melania Rea is precisely a "case": it is selected and reported on every crime news channels, during talk shows and news programs, and it contributes to shape public opinion and social perception on the phenomenon of gender violence in Italy. Immediately mass media made an analogy with another well-known crime case, even though the most significant aspect of this analogy is indeed its partiality: in fact, the homicide of Melania Rea calls back to mind another "excellent" murder, Giovanna Reggiani's, which occurred in October 2007.

As Mrs Reggiani, Melania Rea was the middle-class, Italian, and well respected wife of an officer of the Italian Army, and in this sense, she appears as the perfect suitable female victim. In this sense, each of us could have been in her place. Then why, *Chi l'ha visto* wonders, Melania has been killed?

This question is rather ambiguous, as it supposes that someone else deserves to be killed: probably, those women who do not have a transparent life, get rides with strangers, and by doing so show to be available, easy and, therefore, guilty and less defensible, as they do not conform to what a good woman should be.

But Melania was a "good victim" for the prime times on tv, as she embodied the exception that confirms the rule. Within the heterosexual family, in fact, these kind of violence do not take place; then, we must consider it as an extraordinary, shocking event for the social order.

The other face of the coin: the Berlusconi sexgate

The other face of the coin, now, is actually less "other" than one would expect.

After the "securitarian" wave, the public debate has shifted towards the victimization processes of women in the public sphere, focusing on the symbolic construction of female body within the national borders. What is at stake is sexuality, power, freedom, and self-determination of Italian women in Italy. Another way to speak about prostitution. This issue began with the public scandal on the so-called "Berlusconi sexgate."

In the April 2009 Veronica Lario, wife of Silvio Berlusconi, wrote an article on a national newspaper about the sexual scandals linked to her husband. In the article she criticized the way of recruiting candidates for the European elections as a practice of co-opting young and beautiful women lacking any political experience. Veronica Lario denounced the dissolute life of her husband, opening the public debate on the affaire that caused gossips, critics and scandals for months (Tonelli, 2009). The matter was associated to the "thorny question" of the relation between power and sex, which had two kinds of consequences: a judiciary one (due to the exploitation of juvenile prostitution and the political corruption) and a political-ethic one (about the status of freedom, emancipation and self-determination of Italian women). The media debate was saturated with scoops about private parties crowded with young women, in which sex, money and political favors were the main ingredients (Sonnino, 2010).

In 2009, a new scandal exploded. Patrizia D'Addario, a sex worker who had a relationship with the Prime Minister, released the recordings of their sexual encounters. After that, Berlusconi got involved in another scandal, the Ruby-gate: dozens of young women, even mi-

nors, resulted implicated in orgiastic fests, called “Bunga-Bunga”, with Berlusconi and his flunkies.

The media –especially the leftwing political parties and newspapers as «la Repubblica», «l’Unità», «il Fatto Quotidiano»– represented such scandals voyeuristically, mobilizing the public opinion in a debate about sexuality and prostitution.

Even though the main issue was the corruption of the political power, this ethical mobilization shifted to an ambiguous moral sphere, which involved and challenged the feminist groups on their own ground. The debate on these sexual scandals developed *on* and *between* women covered any aspect of the “escort-gate”: the connection between power and sex, the meaning of freedom and self-determination, and the relation between gender roles and models.

Synthetically, we can focus on three main arguments: the “anti-Berlusconi” front, the radical feminism (sex-workers and GLBTIQ movements), and the comments published by the national newspaper «Corriere della Sera». Here I will analyze the first one, for it shows interesting ambivalences and contradictions about the issue of sexuality and freedom.

The main aspect is the moral one. Prostitution has been represented as a moral crime, in which the labels “victim” and “guilty” have been utilized to judge the girls who have participated to the sexual parties in the house of Berlusconi. What was criticized is how these young girls behaved, who were disapproved for having complied with a corrupted and perverse model of power, but, at the same time, were considered victims of the wicked intentions of Silvio Berlusconi. The point, in sum, was about the dignity of women in Italy –dignity being the moralistic obligation to be modest and not promiscuous.

The first step was moved by the director Concita De Gregorio on the newspaper «l’Unità» (De Gregorio, 2011). Her point was how the “cultural disease” and the lack of dignity, education, consciousness have damaged the young generations of women in Italy. Obviously the fault of this decadence is due to fifteen years of Berlusconiism. But, as De Gregorio put it, there are still good and well-to-do women: they are mothers, daughters, nieces of some men, thus separating the “good” girls from the “bad” ones. The “others,” the bad girls, are prostitutes, we, the good ones, are mothers, daughters and so on. Such “familistic” and heterosexual terminology leads to a normative collective imagery, which has been deconstructed by the feminist movements since the beginning. Good women are represented as an essentialized entity, without voice, but exclusively under control of their family, their men, their sons. The “others”, the prostitutes, have no voice as well, for it will always be a man choosing for them; but, at the same time, they are considered “bad”, victims of a corrupted ideal of success in life.

After the analysis made by De Gregorio, a second call was published by “Se non ora quando?” a women’s network created to criticize the moral decay and the machist tendency of Italian society in the Berlusconi age. Here the issue of dignity is even stronger, and it is directly linked to the self-sacrifice of Italian mothers, workers, students. The motherhood is symbolically utilized to enforce the ideal role of Italian (not stranger) women, being referred not only to the family, but even to the creation of the nation itself.

Otherwise, terms like “indecent”, “public morality”, “social pollution” are utilized in order to outline a ethical and conservative framework within which prostitution appears as the least and the worst of the activities a woman must undertake in order to be considered a well-to-do person.

Many critics were struck by such discourse –mainly for its normative ideal of woman, strongly linked to an heteronormative, patriarchal model. In fact, it is referred only to Italian, middle class, heterosexual women lacking subjectivity and voice. The de-subjection process of women and the criminalization of deviant sexual behavior is contextualized within a broader contradictory discourse, which, on the one hand, aims at defending the self-determination of women; whilst, on the other hand, imposes a conservative model of gender relationships and roles in the society.

Conclusions

Returning to the television show *Chi l'ha visto?*, inquiring the murder of Melania Rea, we can find in the vocabulary used to describe the feminine characteristics of Melania stunning analogies with the public debate on the “Berlusconi sexgate”, and the relative gender models imposed to the public opinion. Respected women are those who correspond to the heterosexual feminine roles: motherhood, care, love, devotion. The “good” victim must fit her gender role and expectations –thus helping us in placing ourselves within a hetero-social order where conflict is depicted. Otherwise, our social identity could be put under discussion, and our cognitive world might be subverted: what is wrong what is not? Victimizing and criminalizing processes work through the construction of stereotypes, essentialized roles, culturalized bodies.

Indeed, as noticed by Foucault, the rhetoric of securitarianism exploits the female bodies both in the cases of violence and prostitution, in order to justify repressive and racist acts, performing blood-and-flesh bodies (sexualized, different, mixed and exceeding). In this sense, gender violence and prostitution are situated deeply inside the cultural processes of sexual construction, of naturalization and culturalization of bodies and genders.

After the decreasing of the security emergency, gender violence as an alarmist event remains at the center of the media representation, and confirms the set of ideas on the victimization of women on which the structural asymmetry of gender relationship in our society is posed. These two tendencies are different but coherent: in fact, the public debate around the sexual scandals of Berlusconi has obsessively attracted the media attention on his perverse sexuality, demonstrating the deep connection between sex, power and freedom, gender stereotypes and morals. Both the arguments enforced ideas about a “normal” sexuality to be protected as a public goods against deviance and degeneration. Once again, the point is that issues concerning prostitution and female bodies’ exploitation have imposed to the political debate the necessity of a new reflection on sexuality, emancipation and social transformations.

At the same time, the leftwing opposition, by condemning the sexual behavior of Berlusconi, defended the “healthy” and “normal” forms of gender and sexual relationships, by stigmatizing the behavior of the young escorts invited at Berlusconi’s home, and labeling them as not adequate to the moralistic perception of sexuality.

Gender violence and prostitution are social facts which produce ethnical, sexual and cultural processes of control and discipline of bodies, starting from bodies and sexuality, which are the core of the governmental strategies of power. But this power is not univocal or monolithic; on the contrary, it spreads along the power relationships that run through the entire society. As Foucault wrote:

Discourses are tactical elements or blocks operating in the field of force relations; there can exist different and even contradictory discourses within the same strategy; they can, on the contrary, circulate without changing their form from one strategy to another, opposing strategy. We must not expect the discourses on sex to tell us, above all, what strategy they derive from, or what moral divisions they accompany, or what ideology-dominant or dominated-they represent; rather we must question them on the two levels of their tactical productivity (what reciprocal effects of power and knowledge they ensure) and their strategical integration (what conjunction and what force relationship make their utilization necessary in a given episode of the various confrontations that occur). (Foucault 1978, p.102)

This discursive order is indeed crossed by ambivalences and contradictions, but all of them contribute to the construction of the deployment of sexuality as Foucault has outlined:

Sexuality must not be thought of as a kind of natural given which power tries to hold in check, or as an obscure domain which knowledge tries gradually to uncover. It is the name that can be given to a historical construct: not a furtive reality that is difficult to grasp, but a great surface network in which the stimulation of bodies, the intensification of pleasures, the incitement to discourse, the formation of special knowledges, the strengthening of controls and resistances, are linked to one another, in accordance with a few major strategies of knowledge and power (Foucault 1978, pp.105-106).

That's the point of the real scandal of the Berlusconi sexgate: as claimed by Lidia di Cirillo over the course of a talk held at a public meeting organized by the historical feminist group Libreria delle donne, the unsaid and paradoxical problem was that:

A misbehavior man like Berlusconi defends the most conservative catholic morality, pledges the promulgation of an anti-prostitution act, implements a law forbidding the medical analysis of embryos in the in vitro fertilization, denies the civil rights to lesbian, gay, trans couples in order to defend the heterosexual family (Cirillo, 2011).

Anyway, if the female body has always been exploited in order to justify and enforce the control of society, the cultural representation of bodies is useful to affirm a gendered social order, in which women are definitely expropriated of their subjectivity and voice. As a victim or as a culprit, there will always be someone else speaking for them – thus depicting a structural conflict and freedom process which is steadily going through our society.

References

- AA. VV. (2011). Appello alla mobilitazione delle donne italiane Domenica 13 Febbraio 2011. *Se non ora Quando?* (<http://www.senonoraquando.eu/?p=2948>)
- AA. VV. (2011). Parolisi arrestato, "Io in carcere, l'assassino è libero". *Il resto del Carlino*. (http://www.ilrestodelcarlino.it/ascoli/cronaca/2011/07/19/546639-arrestato_salvatore_parolisi.shtml)
- AA. VV. (2011). 13 Febbraio, prima e dopo. Donne e uomini, sultani e complici. Un dossier. *Il manifesto*. (<http://www.ilmanifesto.it/?id=347>)

- Adami, Cristina, Basaglia, Alberta, Bimbi, Franca & Tola, Vittoria (2000). *Libertà femminile e violenza sulle donne*. Milano: Franco Angeli.
- Berns, Nancy (2001). Degendering and gendering the blame: political discourse on women and violence. *Gender and Society*, 15(2), 262-281.
- Bonfiglioli, Chiara (2010). Intersections of racism and sexism in contemporary Italy: a critical cartography of recent feminist debate. *Darkmatter 101*, October 10.
(<http://www.darkmatter101.org/site/2010/10/10/intersections-of-racism-and-sexism-in-contemporary-italy-a-critical-cartography-of-recent-feminist-debates>)
- Cirillo, Lidia (2011). Rubygate. (<http://www.universitadelledonne.it/rubygate.html>)
- Creazzo, Giuditta (2008). La costruzione sociale della violenza contro le donne in Italia. *Studi sulla questione criminale*, 3(2), 15-42.
- Demos & pi, and Osservatorio di Pavia Media Research (2008) La sicurezza in Italia. Significati, immagine e realtà.
(http://www.osservatorio.it/download/sicurezza_italia_2008.pdf)
- Department for Equal Opportunities (2012). Misure contro la prostituzione.
(http://www.pariopportunita.gov.it/Pari_Opportunita/UserFiles/PrimoPiano/relazione_illustrativa_prostituzione.pdf)
- Duden, Barbara (2007). *Il corpo della donna come luogo pubblico*. Torino: Bollati Boringheri.
- European Observatory for security (2011). Report 1/2011. Safety in Italy and in Europe. Meanings, images and realities.
(http://www.osservatorio.it/download/REPORT_Osservatorio_Europeo_Sicurezza_Luglio%202011.pdf.8)
- Ferrari, Vincenzo (2009). *Diritto e Società*. Bari: Laterza.
- Foucault, Michel (1977). *Microfisica del potere*. Torino: Einaudi.
- Foucault, Michel (1978). *The history of sexuality, Volume I: An Introduction*. NY: Pantheon Books.
- Gelsthorpe, Lorain & Morris, Allison (1990). *Feminist perspectives in criminology*. Buckingham: Open University Press.
- Gili, Guido (2006). *La violenza televisiva. Logiche, forme, effetti*. Roma: Carocci.
- Giomi, Elisa. (2010). Neppure con un fiore? La violenza contro le donne nei media italiani. *Il Mulino*, VI, 1001-1009.
- Girard, René (1987). *Il capro espiatorio*. Milano: Adelphi.
- Grasso, Aldo (2011, May 13). Delitto e morbosità a reti unificate. *Corriere della Sera.it*.
(http://www.corriere.it/spettacoli/11_maggio_13/grasso-vespa_5245caf6-7d1f-11e0-9624-242b96a6d52e.shtml)
- Hochschild, A. Russell (2006). *Per amore o per denaro. La commercializzazione della vita intima*. Bologna: Il Mulino.
- Istat (2006). *La violenza e i maltrattamenti contro le donne dentro e fuori la famiglia. Anno 2006*. (http://www3.istat.it/salastampa/comunicati/non_calendario/20070221_00/testointegrale.pdf)
- Maneri, Marcello (2001). Il panico morale come dispositivo di trasformazione dell'insicurezza. *Rassegna italiana di Sociologia*, I, 5-40.
- Marletti, Carlo (1984). *Media e politica: saggi sull'uso simbolico della politica e della violenza nella comunicazione*. Milano: Franco Angeli.

- Mooney, Jayne (2000). *Gender, Violence and the Social Order*. New York: Palgrave.
- Mosconi, Giuseppe. (2000). *Criminalità, sicurezza e opinione pubblica in Veneto*. Padova: Cleup.
- Naletto, Grazia (2009). *Razzismo democratico*. Roma: Manifestolibri.
- Piccone, Stella Simonetta & Saraceno, Chiara (1996). *La costruzione sociale del femminile e del maschile*. Bologna: Il Mulino.
- Pitch, Tamar & Ventimiglia, Carmine (1998). *Un diritto per due*. Milano: Il Saggiatore.
- Simondi, Mario, Pavarini, Mario & Grandi, Roberto (1985). *I segni di Caino*. Napoli: Edizioni Scientifiche Napoletane.
- Simone, Anna (2012). *Sessismo democratico. L'uso strumentale delle donne nel neoliberalismo*. Milano: Mimesis.
- Simone, Anna (2010). *I corpi del reato. Sessualità e sicurezza nelle società del rischio*. Milano: Mimesis.
- Sonnino, Conchita (2010). *La bolgia. Silvio a Napoli. La vera storia dietro la maschera*. Milano: Il Saggiatore.
- Tonelli, Matteo (2009). Basta veline in politica. L'altolà della fondazione di Fini. ([laRepubblica.it.Retrievedfrom:http://www.repubblica.it/2009/04/sezioni/politica/elezioni-2009-1/futuro-veline/futuro-veline.html](http://www.repubblica.it/2009/04/sezioni/politica/elezioni-2009-1/futuro-veline/futuro-veline.html))
- De Gregorio, Concita (2011). *The Unità blog*. (<http://concita.blog.unita.it/le-altre-donne-1.266857>)
- Università delle Donne. (2012) *Dossier Donne e politica*. (http://www.universitadelledonne.it/dossier_politica.htm)
- Woodcock, Shannon (2010). Gender as catalyst for violence against Roma in contemporary Italy. *Patterns of prejudice*, 4(5), 469-488.

Caterina Peroni, is Phd of Philosophy in Sociology of Law at the University of Milan, collaborator of the Centre for the Study - Study of Gender Policies of the University of Padua. His research interests range from feminist theories, critical criminology, gender violence, prostitution.

Lorenza Perini, Margherita Verzola

The contended body: the construction of public discourses on women's body that makes violence possible. A study case in the Italian North East

Abstract

The present work historically framed the issue of citizenship of women's rights, such as continuing discrimination that continually reproduces itself through the way in which the female body is represented by the media. Stereotypes and prejudices that build the

imagination of common sense with respect to the role of women in society reproduce a scenario of extreme depersonalization up to the dehumanization of their body, scenery that makes it possible to consider the violence of that body made object an act possible. Examines some recent cases of femicide long remained under the media spotlight.

Keywords: Citizenship, media, body, femicide, policies.

The problem of a multi level citizenship

About twenty years ago in a famous study entitled *The Sexual Contract*, Carol Pateman (1997), feminist and political scientist, highlighted that the French Revolution was the moment when the modern concept of the so-called “universal citizenship” was founded, but it was also the moment when the estrangement of women from this “universe” was sanctioned. The citizen as a “free and individual subject of the new era” was not to be considered representative of all human beings, since his freedom and uniqueness was based on what Pateman calls “a sexual contract,” which effectively excluded those who were identified as “dependents”-primarily women, and certain specific categories of people of low social class. The exclusion of women from political citizenship is therefore strongly linked to an actual denial of individuality, since they were considered lacking the two vital qualities that, after the Revolution, defined the modern concept of the “individual:” the possession of one’s own person and the control of one’s own body.

In the nineteen-fifties, the redefinition of the concept of citizenship made by the English sociologist Thomas Humphrey Marshall in “Citizenship and Social Class” provided a quick and schematic view of the transformations of modern society by an increasing participation and integration of the lower classes. However, women’s citizenship was still far from being conceived: in this lexicon the concept of citizenship implied the sense of belonging to a political community. According to Marshall & Bottomore (1987), in the modern age this membership is inseparable from a comprehensive set of rights that can be grouped into three distinct categories: *civil rights*, including the basic conditions of human beings, i.e. the rights of freedom of the individual (personal freedom, freedom of speech, thought, conscience, right to have properties and sign contracts, right to seek justice before the law); then *political rights*, i.e. the right to participate in the exercise of political power (voting and being elected for example); finally *social rights*, a subset of rather indefinite tools ranging from the right to minimum economic subsistence to the right to effective access to corporate wealth in its various components: labor, health care, education and so on. It is therefore clear that the sequence identified by Marshall, not only has a different historical basis for women, but also sees a different timing and a lot of discrepancies between the two sexes. Indeed, as the political scientist Alisa Del Re highlights, if citizenship is a set of duties and rights, women seem not only to have a different chronology from men but also they always seem to have more duties than men- at least most of the duties of the reproductive sphere. This

situation corresponds to a decreased intensity of citizenship's rights. Women are definitely "lower-level citizens" (Del Re, 1997).

This "lower level citizenship" is an issue that even the political journalist Rossana Rossanda questions: "Women have always entered the wars, they were holy martyrs, writers, scientists, they got through periods of power, they were queens and they were always working as a real leading force of every economy, they had large estates and they administered them wisely," says Rossanda. In the course of History women have always been all this, but in the political sphere, from the outset the structures of the institutions were stubbornly founded without women, limiting their horizons by confining them to the private sphere in the name of their primary maternal function. The places of sociality and of the making of rules have always determined and regulated the self-exclusion of women, so it is the law itself that enshrines them as "unequal" (Rossanda, 1987).

In the Western world men have been citizens since the eighteenth century, from the time of the Declaration of Human Rights, which followed the French Revolution (with adjustments in relation to political rights in our country until 1912, the year of universal male suffrage). Instead for women, the same story follows a very different path: when men became citizens, women were not yet considered and for a long time they remained without most political rights, like children, illiterates, criminals, the mentally ill and exiled. In order to explain this "scientific" and obstinate exclusion, one must ask who really benefits from this situation (and it is not a mere economic issue). It is convenient to have one sex subject to the other: at any time in history someone has been declared "lower" and for this reason exploitable. Slaves are useful, that's what History teaches us. Luckily, over the past sixty years, in all the European countries the path of women towards equality-though slow-has been undertaken throughout, so, even if infinitely few, they are now everywhere almost without preclusion and, at least on paper, they have a good availability of rights.

However, it remains implicit that, once they have achieved access to the "polis," what they have been compelled to do was (and in some cases still is) to learn how to move and act in the new public space "as a man," given that the rules of the political playground are neither "made by" nor "made for" women. They are "male rules." The institutions responsible for the government of the society, for shaping the cities and for scheduling the daily life of citizens are not all ruled to permit decision making by both sexes, but rather by just one of them; everything is set on a division of the spaces that sees women in the private sector and men in the public one, and women are asked simply to adapt to manage an increasingly burdensome "double presence" without support, without sharing, without choices.

Asking why these rules didn't change in the past and are still not changing now, is an idle question. It seems normal to assume that a change should take place when the institutions receive –in their male chauvinist, archaic tissue- the "other" half of mankind. It sounds logical, but as we can see, sometimes the course of History is not logical. The situation we are facing now is that women in the "polis" are still few and even awkward, and when numbers are so low, you can be happy to have your rights "written on paper," but you still have no voice. Without the cooperation of men and without working together, loading the weight and the responsibilities of the building of our so-

ciety on the shoulders of both sexes, as Simone de Beauvoir wrote, there won't be any sort of step forward.

From no other place have women been so tenaciously excluded as from the "polis," from the public space that governs the existence of a democratic society. In the globalized society of the twenty-first century it seems increasingly necessary not to lose sight of, or better yet, to make a point of, observing the local dimension since this is our very existence, our daily life in the cities we live in, made up of women and men in constant relations. This –the gender space of relationship– is the primary dimension of life and it must become the primary dimension of the polis, the space of decisions and the formulation of laws. Within this context, we must work to ensure that the discrimination that occurs on a sexual basis would be the first to be eliminated.

Something is still going wrong: a female body that "doesn't matter"

In the context of *political rights* a conflictual relationship between women and politics persists, beginning with the denial of the belief (which in the past was common –for different reasons– both among suffragists and anti-suffragists) that the granting of the vote would have created half –or more– of the parliaments formed by women. This has obviously not occurred anywhere in the known world. In the range of *civil rights*, the self-determination of the woman's body remains a key point, challenged over time by male visions of the world and society, and never truly and ultimately achieved. Why is it so difficult to consider women "human rights holders" as much as men?

Why has this ongoing and historically unjustified discrimination been perpetrated by one sex toward the other since the Stone Age until today without interruption?

The truth is that today we are faced with everyday concepts, statements by politicians and intellectuals, continually repeated by the media, that can be classified –to put it mildly– as misogynist, sometimes causing outrage in the listeners. And alongside all these reasons, we can add some others, due to discriminatory practices and cultures, automatically put into action within organizations and political institutions.

Mechanisms of exclusion also pass through the simplifying and mystifying vehicle of linguistic stereotypes. As stated by the psychiatrist and sociologist Francesca Molfino, stereotypes are now required to solve the "mystery" of sexual difference, to make people able to think and justify the diversity which we could not account for on any logical basis. They also represent one of the most change resistant areas, especially in Italy, because, "compared to other European countries it seems to be affected by a peculiar imperviousness of the institutions to gender issues" (Molfino, 2006).

In the field of stereotypes, the structuralism oriented toward "language and power" (Foucault, 2001) helps to reveal how, on the basis of what we believe to be "natural," there is actually a solid social and cultural construction. Everything is given in the language; all human activities are operations in the language and even what seems to be as immutable as the biological difference between the sexes, is made up of discourses, meanings, interpretations. The language thus becomes a constructive value, holding the power to train, orient, decide and rule. It is an organizational element for society, not only on how to talk about a topic, but the language represents the same argument. It is what draws the boundaries that determine what "can be said" and what "is said:" "the Limits of Acceptable Speech," as defined by Judith Butler. In this perspective, the rela-

MATERIALS

tionship between women and men may not be simplistically interpreted as: “men have power, women will stay behind.” In a context of this complexity, we must analyze the meaning of (the discourse on) categories of “men” and “women,” wondering about their construction, understanding how the power of language can create true images of them and how to organize their difference and their imbalance, presiding over their intelligibility.

In *Bodies That Matter* Judith Butler (1993) clearly emphasizes the importance of putting in place a discourse on the body of men which is necessarily different from the discourse on the body of women, thereby exceeding the guidance of Foucault and raising the issue of “differently sexed bodies that produce –necessarily– different languages.” Therefore, the language is not a set of universally given rules, but there are as many speakers as languages, as many interpretations as the possible points of view of each single person.

In political action the question of language is certainly crucial. Ideas and world views take shape through language, as well as ideological differences that determine actions and laws, making language even more significant in a society that has given a lot of power to the media (Crespi, 2005; Ciofalo, 2007). Political discourse is no longer measured just by the contents. Rather, we take for granted a common interface that simplifies, summarizes, frames, refers to an imaginary, acquired knowledge through which we automatically build both our pre-formed opinions (useful for understanding the world in which we move without constantly asking why) as well as prejudices and *stereotypes*: sort of synthetic forms of unverified and simplistic coding (Mazzara, 1997). In this process, a specific kind of gender speech (seen as a relationship between –at least two– sexes) may be easily grasped in the words and in the images that are historically attributed to femininity or masculinity.

The main point is that none of the languages in the world can be considered completely neutral, not only because each speaker leaves traces of his own personal statement in the discourse, revealing his subjective experience, but also because the language –especially the Italian one– symbolizes, in its internal structure, the sexual difference, in an already hierarchical and oriented form. Therefore, the claim of the male sex to be universal, imposing itself as neutral, absorbing the feminine, has become, in all its forms and expressions –but above all in political language– totally unacceptable. In addition to sex discrimination, stereotypes sediment languages (in relation to other components such as belonging to a particular ethnic group, practicing certain religions and crafts), deeply affecting and transforming themselves in social and cultural representations, taken –sometimes at an unconscious level– as if they were *natural*.

In addition to this complex mechanism, the almost exclusive attention to the vicissitudes of the body and the everyday objects that are historically attributed to women produces knowledge and adaptations of language reflecting this sense. These adaptations, however, do not explain, do not fully speak, do not recognize women as well as men, and they do not submit to the entry into the public scene of the feminine body. Attention to the language’s tools that represent and are represented by not only the standard grammars and vocabularies, but also by special languages by which women are described, their description changing over time, becomes, therefore, crucial to understand

the tenacity of many –too many– common places that we still accept, suffer and help to create.

All discourses on “citizenship of rights” continue, in the twenty-first century, to be almost blind toward the biggest part of society. Language still considers women invisible, even when they are the main subject of political and social debate; it sees –and has always seen– neutral citizens even when it is clear that we are referring to sexually different persons. Numerically poor in decision-making politics, women do not affect the collective stereotype that governs the creation of a law, so that the stereotypes tend to conform to a “language of power” without going forward in a systematic point of view.

Inside and outside the institutions, the speeches on women’s bodies are somehow still very male oriented, filled with an imaginary sometimes very far from real. It is still a taboo in most societies and –still responsible for profound social fractures. Discussing this particular matter in a 90% male Parliament is uncomfortable and when the rights related to the female’s body are “reproductive rights” (abortion for example), the use of stereotyped images and the question of how to construct the language in order to approach and describe these rights becomes even more difficult and awkward. It is the historical problem of the male patriarchal culture in which –today as thirty or fifty years ago– our socialization takes place that binds women to the figure of “eternal mothers” in order to fix their identity in a culture imbued with sexist language and “male produced” reference models.

Now that we are aware that one of the hardest obstacles to overcome towards “equality of rights in the difference of sexes” are definitely the stereotypical social construction on women’s body, since it lies in the deep conscience and in the oldest layer of the culture of our society, a second concrete step must be taken, because rights must exist in substance, not only in theory or in formal laws and this second step consists in make people aware and responsible. Something that seems obvious but it is not.

Beyond laws, beyond codes: a matter of accountability

Fortunately, in recent decades, tenacious and evident forms of violence have been defeated, since their purpose was to legitimize the domination of men on “their” women –honor killings, shotgun weddings, condemnation of abortion and forced motherhood, all coming from a culture historically based on the concept of honor, always accompanied (and strengthened rather than weakened) by the Catholic religion. On the other hand, many subtle kinds of violence are still continuing to remain hidden in our culture, living “under carpet,” free to undermine our way and emerge at some particular times of crisis and then disappear again. As Anna Rossi Doria points out, there isn’t a more creeping, ineradicable and durable form of violence than the reduction to silence of women’s bodies (Doria, 2007) and no act of violence is more subtle and stubborn than being kept in ignorance about the consequences of sexuality, than the exposure of the female body to a linguistic and media system capable of suppressing all its human characteristics. Doing so is quite easy: no outward acts are needed; we can remain perfectly within the perimeter of the law and yet build all sorts of deadly devices in order to reduce the female body to a desired, dominated and then possessed object. It’s a sort of bias, a distorted frame, in which the media system “asks” men to own “things” to show their strength, to demonstrate power deriving only from “having,” while women are told

that they are worthy only because of their bodies, a body that no longer needs to be “human,” but is just an object, a tradable, buyable object. In a frame like that, the silence of women is essential and necessary, to the point that, as Lea Melandri stated, they are not even given the possibility to identify themselves as “victims,” because “sometimes women are the first to assume the prerogatives that men recognize in them, trying to turn the minority status in which they’ve been historically rooted to their advantage” (Melandri, 2011).

Nowadays, a silent body exhibited almost everywhere by the media system, is not the result of women’s emancipation of the seventies, but a perverse form of it, in which “the feminine” is set free as a body without a voice, a body that believes to be living modernity while instead it finds itself in the old world of men.

A woman’s body “torn apart” and without a face is stuck on almost every billboards, to advertise a brand of frozen foods –thighs and breasts– or to sell a pair of jeans only legs and buttocks are needed– or even her swollen eyes to advertise beauty products, effectively covering any “imperfection:” cut in pieces. But maybe this is not enough to understand that not only are we not facing a form of liberation but rather a new problem of slavery (“the bright slave girls” mentioned by Virginia Woolf is in front of us. What’s more, the environment in which we produce these representations is not healthy. Something is seriously undermining the foundations of the mutual recognition of dignity between sexes that was the very legacy of the struggles of thirty years ago (Giomi, 2010). Instead, what happens is that these situations are not categorized as demeaning the dignity of women any more. On their own, since they are not recognized as violent as they are, these images are catalogued immediately as something possible, an acceptable behavior, and a legitimate way of acting. In a word: plausible representations of ourselves.

And, even though this applies to a living body, the dead body of a raped woman suffers no better fate. What caused her death is something with no proper name, generally defined as a “a degenerated love-affair,” or at the least “manslaughter” and thus not premeditated, so implicitly someone can argue that the woman may have taken an active part in her own death. But words like passion, love, sentiment in this case are very misleading terms. Even though a newspaper can choose to condemn the murderous violence of a man against a woman as such, calling it with its real name – “femicide,” it is quite probable that in the next page, the same newspaper would not hesitate to give space to women’s bodies treated as objects in an advertisement, forgetting that violence is primarily a phenomenon of cultural construction, in which the media themselves contribute for the most part with their messages. Then the media try to look for the reasons behind a fact of violence, in most cases the strategy is to trace the origin of the problem to the community. At first glance the crime always takes place “somewhere in the urban space,” in a sort of nowhere populated by foreign and strange figures, where everything suddenly happens in the dark, perpetrated by unknown hands; a space that defines the “violent city” and that determines –conversely– the house, the private space, the closer family circle, as the only safe places for a woman.

The measures identified as suitable to combat degradation in the public space show that violence leads to exasperation and control, to the marginalization of the foreign and the self-marginalization of the women themselves as potential victims. But it has been

clear for a long time that the violence issue is neither an alien nor a weirdo from another planet. Violence is something that comes out of the tightest human relationships we have, nested and hatched very often in the family itself, within the “safe” walls of our homes (Istat, 2007). The construction of narratives of this type, in which violence always comes from the outside, is not just a simple (and useful) invention of the media. It is the result of the fact that the communication system is not intended to inform the public, rather it assumes the role of Public Opinion acting as the mouthpiece of the “power,” telling us what to think, telling us that the monster is outside, outside of our communities, hiding the fact that, if violence against women is now a sort of daily ritual this is simply the consequence of the same measures that condemn the public space as “the space of violence,” that burns social relations and tries to keep women at home for fear of the alien enemy.

From violence to death: a matter of numbers

According to the first survey on a national scale dedicated to violence against women in Italy (Istat, 2007), the true extent of the phenomenon has been estimated in these terms: a third of women between 16 and 70 years of age are involved; 6,743,000 women throughout life have suffered at least one form of violence (physical or sexual); 7 million have also suffered psychological violence perpetrated by their partners and about half of them are now still suffering (or very often suffer) from this kind of oppression. This means that 1 in 5 women who has a partner undergoes a form of psychological violence (control, isolation, devaluation and economic violence). But what is most striking is –as we have already mentioned– the silence of women. Research has brought to light a vast submerged land, where more than 90% of the cases of violence are not reported at all. Women can experience violence from a variety of sources: partners, acquaintances, friends, colleagues (and also strangers, of course). Dividing the sources in the macro categories of partners and non-partners, it is important to emphasize that in most cases the perpetrator is well-known to the victim; he is a man with whom she has –or had– some form of relationship, both in the case of physical abuse and in cases of more serious forms of sexual violence. Rape and attempted rape are primarily committed by acquaintances, friends, colleagues and relatives, and occur mainly at the victim’s or at the perpetrator’s home. In 69% of cases the perpetrators are the partners, while only a small proportion, 6%, can be attributed to strangers. Violence inflicted by partners thus appears as the most serious, not only for the type of conduct engaged in, but because the violent action is often multiple and repeated: about half of the 2,938,000 women subjected to violence by their partners have suffered it several times. The survey confirms what women’s movements have always reported: violence is not an exceptional event, owing to individual forms of deviance or disease, nor can it be circumscribed to situations of marginalization and social disadvantage. The high number of women who suffer a form of violence is the sign that, on the contrary, it has become a phenomenon of ordinary lives and normal relationships.

In Italy, between 2005 and 2011, 767 women were killed (Ioriatti & Crociati, 2012); more than 100 women were killed each year, thus roughly one woman every two or three days. Although it is impossible to determine whether the phenomenon is decreasing or increasing (as it depends a lot on the role played by the media), it is evident that

the trend of femicide is at least constant and this is a sign that it is not an exceptional and sporadic event, but a structural problem, deeply rooted in our society. In 2011, 68% of women killed were killed by men with whom they were having or used to have a romantic relationship. In most of the cases a reason could be found in separation: it was the will of the woman to put an end to the relationship and the inability of her partner to accept the decision. Femicides are mainly concentrated in the north of the country, due to the fact that women in this area are almost fully employed, and this allows them to exercise autonomy and independence, adhering less to the traditional female role (Giari, Karadole, Pasinetti & Verucci, 2009). It's quite impossible to trace the antecedents of violence of a specific case through the media's reconstruction of a fact, however, national and international studies have shown that in most cases of women being killed by their partners they had been raped previously (Adolfi et al., 2011). That's why domestic violence can be considered an important risk factor that can have lethal consequences for women.

Newspaper coverage: an overrepresentation of murders and an underestimation of violence

But how is violence against women represented by the media? And what is the relationship between the reality of the problem and its representation? Today the media are our main source of knowledge of social reality; our experience of the real world is increasingly mediated by means of mass communication that inform us about issues and problems of the society we live in. So it is important to investigate whether they help bring about a deeper knowledge and increase public awareness on this issue or, on the contrary, if they contribute to reproduce the myths and stereotypes that impede a full understanding.

Many research studies on media treatment of violence against women have shown how the mass media often provide a misleading and distorted view of the phenomenon. The frames and the language used in reporting the news do not return a real image of the problem –its dimensions, causes and implications. Often episodes of domestic violence and killings of women by their partners are represented as punctual and occasional events, concerning only the parties involved, rather than considering them as part of a larger social problem.

One must distinguish between an “episodic frame” –a frame that focuses on violence by considering each case an isolated incident, finding explanations for it in the perpetrator's own individual problems– and a “thematic frame” –a frame that focuses on the broader social context in which the case is inserted (Carlyle, Kellie, Slater, Michael & Chakroff, 2008). Research shows that the former frame is the predominant one (McManus & Dorfman, 2003). In most cases the social origins of violence and the power imbalances in gender relationships, as well as social and cultural factors that contribute to these imbalances, are completely ignored, and violence appears to be only an individual matter. Berns highlights that a frame-type based only on individual responsibilities inevitably suggests solutions on an individual basis, particularly that the female victim must take responsibility for putting an end to the violent situation she is in. The social and collective responsibilities are not even called into question. The frame-type chosen is thus decisive for the effects on public opinion. As argued by Taylor and Sorenson,

“News story frames influence how people think about issues and how they assign responsibility for causes and solutions. Responsibility for solving problems is assigned more often to government or society when an incident is discussed in its broader social context than when it is described as an isolated event” (Taylor & Sorenson, 2002).

Another aspect of media coverage of domestic violence is the sensational nature, as it is focused mainly on its extreme forms, i.e. on those cases ending with the killing of the victim. The reason why murders receive more attention from the media than “simple” violence cases is because of their particular “newsworthiness.” Compared with the treatment of other forms of violence, the tendency to prefer the most sensational cases is greater when the scenario refers to “domestic violence.” (McManus & Dorfman, 2003). This overrepresentation by the media of women’s murders contributes to distort the vision of domestic violence, not only because it is represented as more lethal than it really is, but also because it tends to focus only on one aspect of the problem instead of paying attention to the less visible –but much more widespread– forms of violence occurring in the home. In this way, relevance is given only to physical violence, underestimating psychological and economic forms that, in addition to physical signs, produce severe consequences for the mental and physical health of women victims, and that are considered important risk factors for physical violence itself. However, most cases of femicide are not contextualized in their broader scenario of domestic violence; the use of the “episodic frame” prevails, and such events are discussed as isolated and unrelated incidents, thereby failing to grasp the continuity and common aspects that bind them. Murder being the ultimate consequence of previous domestic violence fails to emphasize that it is the last “event” of a larger problem and a widespread phenomenon.

As demonstrated by Bullock and Cubert, these episodes are rarely referred to in terms that specifically mention the word “domestic violence” (Bullock & Cubert, 2002), making it comparable to other types of crimes, such as killings or generic conflicts in the couple, not allowing one to fully grasp the specificity of the problem. Indubitably the use of language is very important: a key element produced by feminist analysis on male violence is to label violence through the introduction of gender terminology capable of unequivocally bringing out the actors and their responsibilities. Not labeling these episodes as “gender violence,” or using gender-neutral terms, highly conceals the comprehension of the real entity of the problem. Furthermore, there isn’t any reference in the media narratives to the violent situation in which a woman was in before being killed (Bullock & Cubert, 2002; Adolphi et al., 2011), but femicides are almost never unpredictable events, rather they are the outcome of a crescendo of violence that persists over time, not reported to anyone or not well investigated. So when we hear the words “excessive jealousy” or “fit of madness,” which are terms emphasized in the Italian press, we may have the impression of a reduction in the size of the entire issue: the language is used to reproduce the stereotype of violence against women as an illness, a particular mental disease of the perpetrator.

Failing to talk clearly about “domestic violence” can have important consequences for the perception of risk by the woman who suffers the violence, who may underestimate the potential danger of the situation she is living. While there is evident difficulty in tracing the whole story of violence against women due to the fact that they rarely talk about their conditions, on the other hand, as Taylor suggests, it is possible to rely on the

fact that, in most cases, a woman's murder is associated with a previous situation of domestic violence (Taylor, 2009).

Immigrants as scapegoats: the tragic story of Sanaa

In the Italian context, this gap between reality and media treatment of violence against women has an additional element that distinguishes the media representation of violence. In recent years, media attention has focused on violence occurring in public spaces, producing an over-representation of rape, with particular emphasis on those cases in which an immigrant is held responsible. The insistence on the fact that we have to expect violence against women as coming from "somewhere outside," has produced a real "ethnicization" of rape and has given rise to a series of alarmist waves, associated with phenomena of moral panic, that have influenced the perception of safety of women in public spaces in our country. This representation of facts has allowed for political manipulation which has produced a myriad of ordinances and regulations related to public safety, but with the real target of hitting immigrants, without giving any solution to the problem of violence against women. The overrepresentation of rape committed by immigrants not only reduces the problem of violence to one of the possible manifestations of men's behavior, but it is totally at odds with the findings of the 2007 Istat survey, which showed that the probability of undergoing a rape is the higher the closer the relationship is between the author and the victim. When an Italian man inflicts violence, the news about the rape or the murder is less visible than when the perpetrator is an immigrant. In the latter case the news appears on the front page, remaining there for several days, giving rise to all sorts of comments and reactions. As Giomi demonstrated in a recent study on national news, there is a profound disparity between the number of femicides committed by foreigners and the number of news items that these events produce (Giomi, 2010).

The media in this way help to reproduce a series of stereotypes that have always surrounded the issue of violence against women. By placing the problem in the dimension of alienation conveys the idea that only the "others" would pose a threat to women, and that sexual violence and women's safety in public space are problems linked to immigration.

In our research we analyzed the way in which both the press and the politicians commented on a case of femicide that occurred in September 2009, in a small town of a North East Italian province, an area where the immigrant population is very consistent. Sanaa, a young woman of Moroccan origin, who had been living in Italy for 6 years, was killed by her own father who did not accept his daughter's relationship with an Italian youth, with whom she had gone to live without her parents' knowledge. In particular, we analyzed the fact as it was represented by one of the major national newspapers, «la Repubblica», and by «il Gazzettino» a local newspaper from the area where the crime occurred.

The fact obviously received a great deal of media attention, occupying the front pages of all the newspapers for several days. The vital importance that was attributed to the episode was evident by the number of items (services, comments, news stories) published and the number of days that the news about the episode remained in the newspapers: «il Gazzettino» between 16 and 22 September, released 20 articles; «la Repubblica»

ca» between 16 and 21 September, released 11. But the focus was not only limited to the days after the crime: a pathological attention was ready to be reactivated as soon as anything happened involving Sanaa's family. One of the main factors keeping alive the readers' memory was the father's trial which took place one year after the murder. In 2010, «la Repubblica» published 3 other items, for a total of 14 articles; «il Gazzettino» 5 more, for a total of 25 articles. Greater attention was paid by the latter probably due to the territorial roots of the local newspaper. This was probably also the basis for the difference in placement of the article in the two papers: in «il Gazzettino» the story almost always ran on the front page with a big headline and followed on the first inside pages; much less for «la Repubblica» where instead of appearing on the front page, the news could only be found in the inner pages with a medium or small headline. This location changed slightly on September 18, when a story appeared reporting an attack against Italian paratroopers of the "Folgore" military unit in Kabul that killed six soldiers. The event inevitably overshadowed the news about the murder of Sanaa, which disappeared from the front page of national commentary. It still appeared in «il Gazzettino» but moved to the last pages of the newspaper.

What the concomitance of these tragic facts produced was the rise of comments in which the girl's death was associated with the deaths of the Italian soldiers. From the beginning of Sanaa's case both the national and the local newspapers reminded their readers of other episodes in which young girls of foreign origin had been killed by their families, thus establishing a continuity between the events and placing Sanaa's killing in a broader context, suggesting the existence of a problem of relationships with "the foreigners." Some news reports also investigated in depth the history of Sanaa and her family, providing many elements of the context in which the crime took place, highlighting how the father was a violent man and how difficult the domestic situation for Sanaa and her female relatives (mother and sisters) was. The articles made explicit that there was a precise social and cultural origin of that violence, that there was a clear conflict of gender and even a generational conflict, i.e. the father's control over his daughter and his opposition to her self-determination. The headlines immediately defined this relationship as the act of the father and the expression of the will of the girl, so Sanaa became "the woman killed because she was in love with an Italian man."

The issue of male domination was thus explicitly or implicitly evoked by both newspapers. Terms such as "patriarchy," "father," "master," "patriarchal violence" appeared in the national newspaper thanks to the intervention of experts who contextualize the event within the gender and generational conflicts exacerbated by the problems of migration. The local newspaper, on the other hand, although showing these elements as a main frame, effected a modification, adding to the story a frame which was different from that of violence against women, thereby producing a sort of cultural bias. By showing a lot of data about the failure of mixed marriages between Muslims and Italians, «il Gazzettino» suggested that, behind everything, there was a problem of integration. The same point of view was clear in an interview with an expert, a Muslim writer, alluding to "the problem of violence" in Islamic culture, and reducing the problem of male violence to violence tout court of an entire culture. These frames were also recurrent in the statements of many politicians, representatives of the center-right government, as well as in the words of representatives of the local institutions belonging to the

MATERIALS

Northern League party that in the North East has its main reservoir of electoral support, characterized by a strong form of racism. The local newspaper, unlike the national issue, left plenty of room for these actors to speak, giving voice to all the instrumental readings that interpreted what happened.

There were three main frames within which the politicians' speeches were usually developed: the first was "integration," the second was "clash of civilizations" and the third "freedom for women." As was natural to expect, many politicians used the story as proof of the impossibility of integration of Muslim immigrants in our country and to reaffirm unbridgeable differences between the two cultures. The dominant frame was the "clash of civilizations," in which words like "fundamentalist" or "war of religion" were recurrent, clearly evoking the idea of a threatening presence in our society. After the case of Sanaa's murder, the Minister for Equal Opportunities declared explicitly that "the episode is the result of an absurd war of religion carried right into our homes."⁴⁴

The bombing in Kabul that killed six Italian soldiers lent itself to further arguments in favor of the "clash of civilizations" and the story of Sanaa was used to legitimize the presence of Italian troops in Afghanistan. A journalist of national repute, merged together the killing of the girl and the terrorist attacks in Madrid and London of 2004 and 2005. The mission that killed the Italian soldiers acquired a meaning for this journalist because the soldiers were engaged in a war to reduce the number of "slaughtered girls like Sanaa" and the terrorist attacks in our country. This association between Sanaa and the terrorist attacks around Europe also appeared in another column, then it gradually produced a semantic change such that an episode of extreme violence against women seemed to be linked to religious terrorism, and the presence of a dangerous enemy within was linked to phenomena that had nothing to do with gender violence.

The third frame – "women's freedom" – was evoked to discuss the status of women in Islam through the Western stereotyped imagination that considers Muslim women as the symbol of female subordination (Bruno, 2008). Violations of women's rights were denounced, as well as the normality of male violence within the Muslim culture that, quoting a politician, "is stuck to the times of the caravans and desert." The normality of violence against women is admitted within a different culture, linking it to forms of cultural backwardness, as if they were only "the others," "the different ones" who commit brutal acts against women. But politicians did not limit themselves to statements; some of them moved directly to action, such as the leader of the "Movement for Italy," who "in order to honor the death of Sanaa" immediately launched a demonstration against the burqa worn in those places where few days later the end of the Ramadan would have been celebrated. The provoking demonstration ended with some moments of tension in which Muslim women were greeted with boos and shouts from the protesters who also shouted "take away the veil." The most significant action symbolically shown at the trial of Sanaa's father was that three public institutions served as plaintiff, together with the Minister for Equal Opportunities in person, a public figure who, more than any other, has a crucial role in combating gender violence. The strong presence of institutions inevitably affected the progress of the trial, which ended with a life sentence for the man. A very strong verdict, not only because the man asked for a summary judgment

⁴⁴ «il Gazzettino», September 17, 2009.

(which usually allows for a reduction of one third of the sentence), but mainly because the maximum penalty is rarely inflicted for this kind of offense.

The general mobilization of politicians in defense of Sanaa and the rights of women was actually quite instrumental, aiming to pursue a stigmatizing discourse about immigrants and throwing attacks against Muslims. When these crimes are committed by Italian subjects we do not see such strong protests and denunciations of women's freedom. It's as if there were some cases of violence to which we must show our indignation and other cases that can pass in silence. The body of the murdered girl was used to raise and to further reinforce the symbolic boundaries against "the others." Nothing was said nor done to address violence and to prevent this from happening again. Although male violence is now considered unacceptable, and condemned by the whole society, in public arenas, misleading narratives by media and in political discourses continue to circulate. This shows great irresponsibility and the inability to adequately face the problem, which if dealt with properly would promote greater awareness and stimulate reflection on the conditions that allow the recurrence of violence within our culture and our society.

The distance between men and women. a lack of understanding as a political and social problem

The design of a place (the "city of stone") has a lot to do with the "social capital" that we carry as citizens, in terms of relationships and public participation (Bourdieu, 1980) and with the "care" we put into making up the "living city," which coincides with the "cities of difference," a dynamic category that on a daily basis puts citizens into relations, and through which the city learns and evolves (Crosta, 2010). But if the message is "keep out the others and only take care of your own garden," there is no way out: the problem remains unseen and "femicide" simply continues. As stated by Sweet and Ortiz Escalante (Sweet & Ortiz, 2010). "The issue of women's safety in public spaces should be incorporated into the design of the cities and their parks, in recreation planning, in public transport systems, housing and health care facilities as well as in urban arrays." This means that there's no need for protective walls if what you shut out becomes a living hell, just as street lamps are not enough to secure the road, nor is the existence of an antiviolence center or an emergency phone number enough to make a good policy against violence.

The problem is that women's behavior in contemporary cities and public places is intolerable for most men. Women are rarely their colleagues, rarely at the head of public services or politicians as men are; we don't see them next to men in managing big companies. Women are more frequently bodies on billboards, legs and breasts in TV shows and advertisements; in most of the cases they are a sort of "living stereotypes" with whom it is hard to imagine having a relationship of equality. For the most part, in the men's world profound relational impairments are evident. The hand that strikes is a male hand. But people are still hesitant to assume this or simply to become aware of it. A lack of understanding is now making the real difference between men and women.

The policies that counteract gender violence in an urban space, even though initially "designed for women," work only when the whole community –men and women living in that place– can benefit from their effects. They work if the practices they are made from are able to create a network of responsibilities among people; rather than an ex-

cluding procedure, they should weave a net between public institutions and the private lives of individual citizens. It's a job of "putting things in common," of sharing an asset that generates a different narrative of men and women in the public space of the city.

References

Adami, Cristina (2000). *Libertà femminile e violenza sulle donne: strumenti di lavoro per interventi con orientamenti di genere*. Milano: FrancoAngeli.

Adolfi, Laura, Giusti, Sara, Breveglieri, Agnese, Ottaviani, Elis, Karadole, Cristina, Venneri, Virginia & Verucci, Cinzia (2011). *Il costo di essere donna. Indagine sul femminicidio in Italia. I dati del 2010*. Bologna: Casa delle donne per non subire violenza.

(http://www.casadonne.it/cms/images/pdf/pubblicazioni/materiali/femminicidio_2010.pdf)

Bourdieu, Pierre (1991). *Language and symbolic power*. Cambridge: Polity.

Bourdieu, Pierre (1980). *Le sens pratique*. Paris: Editions de Minuit.

Bruno, Marco (2008). *L'Islam immaginato. Rappresentazioni e stereotipi nei media italiani*. Milano: Guerini Scientifica.

Bullock, Cathy Ferrand and Jason, Cubert (2002). "Coverage of Domestic Violence Fatalities by Newspapers in Washington State." *Journal of Interpersonal Violence* 17, no. 5: 475-499.

Bullock, Cathy Ferrand (2007). Framing Domestic Violence Fatalities: Coverage by Utah Newspapers. *Women's Studies in Communication*, 30 (1), 34-63.

Butler, Judith (1993). *Bodies That Matter*. New York: Routledge.

Carlyle, Kellie E., Slater, Michael, D. & Chakroff, L. Jennifer (2008). Newspaper Coverage of Intimate Partner Violence: Skewing Representations of Risk. *Journal of Communication* 58 (1), 168-186.

Ciofalo, Giovanni (2007). *Comunicazione e vita quotidiana: percorsi teorici e di ricerca*. Milano: Carocci.

Crespi, Franco (2005). *Sociologia del linguaggio*. Roma-Bari: Laterza.

Crosta, Pier Luigi (2010). *Pratiche. Il territorio "è l'uso che se ne fa."* Milano: Franco Angeli.

Del Re, Alisa (1997). Per una ridefinizione del concetto di cittadinanza. In: Franca Bimbi and Alisa Del Re (Eds.), *Genere e democrazia la cittadinanza delle donne a cinquant'anni dal voto* (pp.63-75). Torino: Rosenberg & Sellier.

Doria, Anna Rossi (2007). *Dare forma al silenzio: scritti di storia politica delle donne*. Roma: Viella.

Foucault, Michel (2001). *La volontà di sapere. Storia della sessualità*. Milano: Feltrinelli.

Giari S., Karadole Cristina, Pasinetti C. & Verucci Cinzia (2009). *Femicidi nel 2009: un'indagine nella stampa italiana*. (<http://www.casadonne.it>)

Giomi, Elisa (2010). Neppure con un fiore? La violenza sulle donne nei media italiani. *Il Mulino*, 452 (6), 1001-1009.

Ioriatti, Chiara & Crociati, Petra (2012). *Uomini che uccidono le donne. Indagine sul femminicidio in Italia. I dati del 2011*. Bologna: Casa delle donne per non subire

violenza.

(http://www.casadonne.it/cms/images/pdf/pubblicazioni/materiali/uomini_che_uccidono_le_donne2012.pdf)

Istat (2007). *La violenza e i maltrattamenti contro le donne dentro e fuori la famiglia*.

(http://www.istat.it/salastampa/comunicati/non_calendario/20070221_00/testointegrale.pdf)

Luraghi Silvia & Olita Anna (2006). *Linguaggio e genere: grammatica e usi*. Milano: Carocci.

Maneri, Marcello (2001). Il panico morale come dispositivo di trasformazione dell'insicurezza. *Rassegna italiana di sociologia*, 1, 5-40.

Marshall, Trevor & Bottomore, Tom (1987). *Citizenship and Social Class*. London-Concord, MA: Pluto Press.

Mazzara, M. Bruno (1997). *Stereotipi e pregiudizi*. Bologna: Il Mulino.

McManus, John & Dorfman, Lori (2003). Distracted by Drama: How California Newspapers Portray Intimate Partner Violence. *Berkeley Media Studies Group*, 13.

Melandri, Lea (2011). *Amore e violenza. Il fattore molesto della civiltà*. Torino: Bollati Boringhieri.

Molfino, Francesca (2006). *Donne, politica e stereotipi: perché l'ovvio non cambia?* Milano: Baldini Castoldi Dalai.

Pateman, Carole (1997). *Il contratto sessuale*. Milano: Editori Riuniti.

Pitch, Tamar & Ventimiglia, Carmine (2001). *Che genere di sicurezza: donne e uomini in città*. Milano: Franco Angeli.

Rossanda, Rossana (1987). *Anche per me: donna, persona, memoria dal 1973 al 1986*. Milano: Feltrinelli.

Sparti, Davide (2000). *Il riconoscimento dal volto umano*. In Donatella Della Porta, Monica Greco & Árpád Szokolczai (Eds.), *Identità, riconoscimento, scambio*. Roma-Bari: Laterza.

Sweet, Elizabeth L. & Ortiz, E. Sara (2010). Planning Responds to Gender Violence: Evidence from Spain, Mexico and the United States. *Urban Studies*, 47 (10), pp.2129-2147.

Taylor, Catherine & Sorenson, Susan B. (2002). The Nature of Newspaper Coverage of Homicide. *Injury Prevention*, 8 (2), 121-127.

Taylor, Rae (2009). Slain and Slandered A Content Analysis of the Portrayal of Femicide in Crime News. *Homicide Studies*, 13 (1), 21-49.

Lorenza Perini is Research Fellow at the Department of Political and Juridical Sciences and International Studies at the University of Padua. her interests cover women's citizenship and gender policies' issues at European and national level from an historical point of view.

Miriam Verzola, Sociologist, she has been collaborating with the Gender Study Research Center of the University of Padua for years on gender violence issues and their representation through the media system.

Giorgia Margherita, Gina Troisi

Gender violence and shame. The visible and the invisible, from the clinical to the social systems

*The unconfessable is not what is not confessed,
but what is such that there aren't confessions, or secrets that can reveal it.*
(M. Blanchot, 1984)

Abstract

The traumatic experience of violence is, in its nature, unspeakable. It causes in the victim a deep wound in identity, changes in the dynamics of psychic investments producing a failure of the ability to symbolize, thus breaking the rules that characterize the usual development of thought. Some affections related to the body prevail, above all the shame which expresses itself in characteristics which reinforce the element of trauma. The loss of a capacity to represent and symbolize is not only a psychic dynamic, but it also reproduces itself in the social systems, shaping that zone of “silent concealment”, that drives the phenomenon of gender violence. The psychoanalytical reflection on the relationship between guilt and shame seems to be a priority in dealing with and at the

same time highlighting the risk of *victim blaming* intended in terms of the unconscious defensive dynamics expressed by the social systems. We will consider the importance in the therapeutic intervention of the work of reconstruction and historicization, to be able to reactivate representation which allows the integration and the chance to distinguish the imaginary plane of the traumatic event from the real one. The psychoanalytical approach to the groups provides an interpretative model to articulate the psychic and the social space.

Keywords: gender, violence, shame, trauma, psychoanalytical approach to the individual and the group.

Considerations, from trauma to beyond

The statement according to which psychoanalysis began as theory of trauma is well-known.

At the beginning Freud (1895-1920) links trauma to a seductive action by an external object, giving rise to the organization of the neurotic structure. This action is divided into two times: the time of the event and the time of memory (in *après coup*) that provokes an afflux of sexual excitement which sweeps away the defences of ego, leading to the value of trauma only later.

The event is, therefore, first considered real and only in a second phase does Freud face the issue of fantasy of seduction, opening himself to the concept of psychic reality where the trauma is related to original ghosts that are part of the internal reality of the individual.

The economic point of view (1920 - 1939) opening to the analysis of the effective external reality marks the paralysis of the subject facing an increase of stimulus that is excessive for the *Ego* and its defences. The mental apparatus must accomplish the task of linking the excitement to the aim of its subsequent discharge. The clinical translation is the neurotic pathology driven by the compulsion to repeat.

Freud gives, therefore, a distinction between neurotic pathology of internal origin and of a sexual nature and the traumatic pathology born from an external event. The aspect that links the trauma to the narcissistic wound becomes more central, deepened by Ferenczi (1933), who inscribes the trauma into the internal aspect of the object's relation. The reference is to precocious traumas in the adult-child relationship, where a "confusion of languages" occurs when a demand of tenderness by the child is answered as a sexual demand. To deny the anxiety of being at the mercy of the other, the assaulted comes to identify himself with the aggressor and to introject the sense of guilt and the idea of being responsible for the excitement of the seducer and of seduction itself. This

is the “terrorism of suffering”: in order to preserve a relation to receive tenderness, one is willing to take on the guilt of the aggressor and to please him and his desires.

Khan (1974), continuing with Winnicott’s studies, believes that the lack of the auxiliary function of environment causes damages to the maternal function of *protective shield*. These damages considered separately are not traumatic, but they add up silently, invisibly and retrospectively in the course of time, giving birth to a “cumulative trauma”.

The *traumatic setting* also adds to the *trauma*. This involves not only the presence of the subject and an infraction in the antistimulus defensive barrier that, but also a vital situation in which the relational world is implicitly involved (Baranger, Baranger & Mom, 1988).

Beside this it is necessary to deepen the role of memory and of mnestic activities in the process of codification and elaboration of the real event and in its reconstruction and signification through the narration of the subject. One of the most open questions on trauma besides the one between internal and external reality seems to be: memory or reconstruction?

Both cognitive studies (Schacter, 2001; Pugh, 2002) and neurosciences (Tulving, 1972; Le Doux, 1998) agree in the overcoming of unique memory considering the existence of an implicit – *non declarative memory* where the implicit and procedural memories are stored. While in *declarative memory* autobiographic and episodic memories are stored. The implicit memory stores archaic, pre-verbal and pre – symbolic experiences, carrying structure of a precocious *unresolved unconscious*. Those aspects in analytical terms can be recovered in the therapeutic relations in transference – countertransference dynamics, as a relational scheme that acts implicitly (Stern et al., 1998) acquiring narrability and meaning.

Research has centered itself on the different modalities of recording mnestic traces and their consequences in the organization of the psychic area (Volbert, 2004) showing how the memory of trauma stores memories differently to the autobiographical explicit memory (Van der Kolk et al. 1996).

Owing to the extreme emotional stimulus caused by the event the memory is divided into images, affective states and somatic states, they are implicit memories, which share the objective experience but cannot be integrated into a narrative memory. And that is why the content appears non-modifiable, and the historical truth cannot be re-signified.

The debate therefore concerns the possibility of elaboration of those memories, which seem incapable of a narrative reconstruction⁴⁵.

Despite the functionality of memories there are difficulties in finding appropriate ways of expressing representations. The traumatic memory closes the preconscious

⁴⁵ Although Lansky (1995) has shown that the post-traumatic nightmares and flashbacks are derivable from this dissociative state of consciousness, they are still subjected to the work of dreams. This proves that traumatic memories are not entirely separate from the flow of current psychic dynamics and transformations detectable within the therapeutic relationship in the processes of transference and counter-transference.

space, which gives birth to the transformative operations of thought; the fantasy born from trauma becomes an extraneous body, separated from the historization process.

The difficulty of mentally representing the impact of external events and the demand of the internal world appears as a common element at the basis of the clinical aspects of the traumatic experiences (McDougall, 1995). Broadly, it can be said that the vicissitudes not susceptible of representative psychic elaboration will be traumatic. That is to say those, which bring about the collapse of the process of the construction of meanings, destroying the trust in a world symbolically shared (Bohleber, 2007).

Social and private trauma

Amati Sas (1989, 1992) examined the psychic conditions of those who survived extreme forms of violence, torture, genocide and disappearances and observed a complex development of feelings, identifiable in the experience of *numbing* and in the invasion of ambiguity on the Ego. In situations of catastrophic anxiety, such as state violence, there is a regression of the subject to that *agglutinated* or *ambiguous* nucleus (Bleger, 1967), the undifferentiated space between internal and external worlds where indiscriminate affections without any organisation or hierarchy are found, where opposites coexist.

This regression towards ambiguity plays the role of defence mechanisms against the anxiety of disintegration; the push becomes “the ability to adapt to all things” to make the traumatic context familiar and reassuring, when naturally it isn’t at all (Amati Sas, 1989).

Situations of violence lead to a particular form of traumatic regression in which the persecutor forcibly takes the place of internal objects: the subject is bereft of the relation with himself, annihilated, paralysed.

The guilty party begins to destroy all of his victim’s usual references, those on which his narcissistic, objectual investments lean (...). The victim then accepts the systems of thought of his (her) persecutor even if contrary to his (her) previous ideals, as a condition of his (her) mental survival (Tisseron, 1992).

In extreme situations the victims are forced to go over their principles, to accept being released from their belonging to the human race. When all the internal and external references are lost, what rules is not only a simple inadequacy but a global sensation of confusion as if a catastrophe had razed to the ground the feeling of internal continuity of the subject and this lead to extreme shame which leads the subjects to cling to everything included the persecutor.

This is, for example, what happens to the prisoner submitted to extreme conditions, «who behaves in a way of which he himself disapproves» (Bettelheim, 1943).

The victim degraded to the level of partial object can be overwhelmed, therefore, also by affections of shame, compelled to renounce his own individuality, his (her) own choices, his (her) ideals, this thoughts and thereby becoming a receptacle for the projective identification of the aggressor and of his omnipotent manipulation (Cohen, 1992).

Gaburri (2009) on connecting the intrapsychic and the relational level, describes a model according to which shame and trauma are situated at conflictual crossroads be-

MATERIALS

tween the instinctual drive to individuation and the exciting desire to remain in the parasitic relationship with the other.

In the specific case of violence against women, the relational world becomes damaging without a means of escape, humiliation occurs because the experiences of shame is often deliberately inflicted, more or less consciously, organized to produce the subjection and the annihilation of the other.

Violence as non-appealable trauma is accompanied by shame, which can be declined primarily in shame of the body: A body that is no more warrantor of the narcissistic identity, above all when it has been the object of ill-treatment.

Often the shame that comes out from traumatic conditions can give birth to trauma, because it attacks the identity immobilizing the evolved psychic functions, causing confusion and impotence. So the effect of shame reinforces the already invalidating and disarming effect of trauma (Pandolfi, 2002).

An ulterior form of violence seems to emerge, the export of guilt from the guilty party (incapable of feeling it) to the innocent, as described by Ferenczi (1933), in the process of identification with the aggressor.

Sexual violence, therefore realizes the fantasy that is on the basis of the affections of shame: to be naked at the mercy of the other, who, as in the primary impotence at the origin of the life, has the power of life and death over the subject.

The wish of sadistic control over the other has stopped any movement materializing an extreme form of occupation of the mind of the other up to the loss of self. This terror of annihilation could partially explain the acquiescence, the difficulty of getting out of the situation of dependence and of taking that step which leads to a report to the authorities.

The silence surrounding violence and its concealment is sometimes a defence mechanism of transformation of shame into guilt; to feel guilty is to find a cause to uneasiness and to justify the partner of his guilt in order to keep the connection to him. To transform shame into guilt is a defensive mechanism because shame can be considered a more archaic and more destructive affection than guilt (Lewis 1992, Pandolfi, 2002; Tisseron, 1992), because it has no admittance to atonement and deals with a total failure of the identity of the individual forced to face his impotence.

Shame, guilt and victim blaming

Freud, with the advent of second topic and the clarifications of the different functions of the Super Ego (self-observation, moral conscience, ideal), made the first distinction between guilt and shame. Shame should be more linked to the ideal of Ego and to the narcissistic expansion and guilt to the Super Ego, to prohibition. In kleinian terms, fin regards to its distinctive features, shame can be considered close to the schizoparanoïd position; the latter is a more archaic and destructive affection than guilt, which appears, instead, in depressive phase as possibility to go to the atonement⁴⁶.

⁴⁶ Regarding the subject of shame, Janin (2003), introducing the anthropological discourse of Benedict in [*The Chrysanthemum and the Sword*](#) (1946) believes that phylogenetic development has conducted the Western man from shame to guilt, considering the society of guilt linked to a major capacity of abstraction and the civilizations of shame, like the oriental ones, linked to the image and the unthinkable.

With Kohut (1971) and the psychoanalysis of Self, the shame enters overbearingly on the scene of psychoanalysis, where the tragic man is preferred over the guilty one⁴⁷. Shame thus involves the Self and identity, it is the affection that “reflects a sense of failure or a deficit of Self”, “the eye turned to the internal” (Morrison, 1994); it is also, an emotional system that rules the social link.

Guilt, instead, isn’t concerned with self but with what one does in real or fantasy terms, transgressions or omissions, which damage the other (Lansky, 1999).

According to Lewis (1992): “Shame literally alters the Self, felt as unarmed in the guilt the Self attempts the objects of the world, altering them”. Guilt is always linked to a moral transgression and shame to failure, accompanied above all to a suffering that passes through the body. Actually, blushing is the demonstration of how it is a visible affection. In shame the Self in a state of passivity, captured in the vacuum and in the negative perception that sent again to it, in the guilt the Self remains active and absorbed in the action.

Shame leads to hiding and to concealment and its antidote is either the desire for revenge, or the acceptance of the inadequate and faulty Self. The remedy for the guilty part is not searched for in the concealment but in the atonement, in the confession of the misdeed to the other, therefore, in the reparation. In a certain sense guilt is dischargeable, sharable but in shame the emotions appear to be blocked⁴⁸.

If shame and guilt are intimately linked they differ in their object, in the origin of stimulus, in the result, outcome, and in the means of defence.

Guilt can be in some cases a defence from the primitive shame that has as a consequence forms of psychic disintegration and social exclusion. Shame excludes the subject from the community, breaks the connection with the group. A masking of shame through guilt can permit an easier path to forgiveness, through a reparative gesture, assuring the reintegration of the “guilty” part into the social group (Pandolfi, 2002).

Some studies show how women victims of violence tend to put the blame on themselves. Phillips (2000) interviewing young women notices how they take the responsibility of the rape on themselves by saying: “I decided to go out with that boy”, “I accepted to kiss him”. To take the responsibility of the event allows them to pass from a passive to an active position, which assures the reestablishment of control of situations.

When, then, the reactions of the environments are negative, the victim tends to take the blame on herself more (Luo, 2000; So- KumTang et al. 2002), in a kind of *anaesthesia of the conscience* (Mathieu, 1991).

Besides the need to go from a passive to an active position, the other element that can induce a feeling of blame is the state of confusion, that can cause uncertainty about what

⁴⁷ The consolidation and the cohesion of Self according to Kohut (1971, 1977) depends on the empathetic answers of sustaining of environment. The psychopathology is the consequence of a narcissistic wound, of a deficit significant caregiving. The vision of trauma goes from the territory of the intrapsychic to that of the relationship. The care will consist in the reactivation of the narcissistic needs (to be admired, valued, looked at, and joined with an another that is idealized), to whom the shame and the vulnerability had blocked the access.

⁴⁸ The symptoms of shame would be more closely linked to pathologies like depression and hysteria, while the guilt is more closely linked to a paranoid mechanism and to the psychic process connected (Lewis, 1992).

really happened and its meaning, and the feelings of joint responsibility and shame (Romito, 2005; 2011).

The victims are not able to mentally represent the event. Even if they are able to describe the experiences suffered, they are incapable of naming and describing it as violence (Phillips, 2000).

As for the shame as archaic affection we have to say that it shapes the development of female gender identity.

Chodorow (1978) says that shame expresses feelings and fantasies of Self, onto the body of other people, because it involves gender and the relation with the mother, whose links is inscribed in the corporeal.

The primary narcissistic wound provoked by the necessary separation from the body of the mother is made more necessary in women by the risk of entering an undifferentiated space. This may provoke feelings of contempt and self-devaluation, embittered even further by the experiences of separations that follow, which are difficult to be transformed mentally.

Beside the invisibility of the female genital organ, transmitted as unnameable from mother to daughter as a vacuum of word and/or meaning, have around meanings of loss, bringing feelings of guilt and shame, that “sexualisation is unnameable”, has no representative equivalents (Nunziante Cesàro, 1996; 2007).

Shame can be linked to having a body without male organs, but also without female organs, doubly without anything, sexuality transmitted in a negative way as absence (Quinodoz, 2003).

The major predisposition of a woman to the affection of shame is maintained by empiric studies that link it to mechanisms of internalization and feelings of hostility and anxiety to defend the Self: taken from the women since childhood and linked to the cultural stereotypes (Lewis 1976; 1978; 1980).

To go deep into the unconscious dynamics that come together in terms of vulnerability, to expose women to violence, it is a delicate issue and we risk falling into the phenomenon of victim blaming which, as is well known, makes the tendency to blame the victim real at different social levels.

Psychoanalysis teaches us that even an interpretation can be violent (Aulagnier, 1975)⁴⁹, if it is given an “abuse” and overload of meaning. So either in the clinical therapeutic relation in general, and in particular in patients in which the trauma has manifested, or in the interpretation of some theoretic constructs which contribute to understanding the phenomenon of violence against women, the choice of appropriate non-intrusive, language becomes delicate. No word can suitably represent the experience.

In emotional terms, victim blaming seems to be the social strategy to deny something unthinkable, the thought of the violence itself is stemmed, the horror is placed outside the victim, and the weak element feels guilty.

⁴⁹ The text has an evocative title *The violence of Interpretation*. The first reference is to a maternal word that leaves on the child a flow creator of the meaning; a sort of violence. But there is a primary violence that is structural and is linked to the indispensable maternal interpretation, important for the child's mind; then, there is a secondary violence, that is practiced against the Ego, with the aim of preventing the autonomisation, as in psychosis.

On the social level all the research shows a representation of abused women as provoker of the violence or masochists (Kristiansen & Giulietti, 1990) and at the same time men as ill and, therefore, lacking in free will (Garcia & Herrero 2006; So-KumTang, Wong & Cheung, 2002). As far as attribution of guilt is concerned, we notice significant gender differences; men would assign more probably the guilt to the victim of violence, more than the women (Bryant & Spence, 2003). Such ideas are deeply rooted in the beliefs of those who should protect and take care of women (Gonzo, 2000; Romito & Paci, 2000).

Is not surprising that women who have been denied and dominated for a long time deny the oppression's violence (Romito, 2005).

"Symbolic wounds" social systems and gender violence

The strategies of collective hiding, for example, as in a legitimate crime (a 'crime of honor'), the denial, the discredit of the victim are described by Romito in a text of the emblematic title: "The Deafening Silence", where the silence dealt with is not only the one of the missing complaints by the subjects but also the helping silence of institutions. Last year in Italy the "*If not now, when?*" Network of women made a web appeal that collected millions of signatures in few hours. In the petition women asked men to mobilize to put an end to this horror and to the media to change the slant on stories of violence *not to erase with words the responsibilities*.

Although the law⁵⁰ has gone some steps further, and public opinion nowadays more sensitive, the representation given by the media of violence against women is mainly altered by images so spectacular so that they shade faces, words and silence that is the stories of women. The choice of language, of words to deal with the violence against women, is an ethical theme to face on several social levels from information to prevention and to healing⁵¹.

Hidden and omitted aspects have always accompanied the violence against women; the traumatic element characterizing the psychic dynamics in family or couple relationships seem to come back even at a wider level in terms of social links proposing a culture that to become free of the "guilt", in a certain sense masks the phenomenon.

Psychoanalysis of groups and institutions has shown how much the social systems confuse different levels of reality by mixing up social, cultural and not least psychic processes at the same time.

Institutions are warrantors of the individual's safety and security needs through the creation of defence systems which protect from the primitive –basic anxieties (Jaques, 1955) and, at the same time, are *storage* and receptacle for the primitive nucleus, of

⁵⁰In Italy, only in the 1996, sexual violence (rape) ceased to be a crime against the public morality and is identified as "crime against the human being".

⁵¹Let us think for example, how the large communicative campaigns against the female genital mutilation on the young African immigrants have reached the opposite effect of closure, and concealment by existing as an underground phenomenon.

MATERIALS

undifferentiated and hardly integrated of subjectivities and identity areas (Bleger, 1967).

Individual and social violence can be considered a consequence of a form of “civilization and its discontent” (Freud, 1930) that are particular to postmodern society that is characterized by what Kaës (2005; 2007; 2009) reworking the sociologist Toureine’s studies calls “the loss of meta-social warranties” (authority, myths, beliefs and ideologies) to which correspond a mourning of *meta-psychic warranties*, specific mechanisms that articulate the meeting space between the subject and the inter-subjective wholes.

In this way some psychic formations, *unconscious pacts*, agreements and alliances, which preserve social links, are based on the collective removal. From generations to generations, what has not been elaborated psychically is transmitted even if it reappears on the scene of life of the individual and collective subjects in a confused dimension.

Thus according to Kaës (1993) the theory of trauma as “psychic catastrophe” the space of the individual is inscribed in relation to the trans-objective wholes. It is as if the traumatized subject found it impossible to keep the burden and the representation of trauma in his subconscious or in the one of someone else.

The lack of signification is inscribed in the lack of transformation of the traumatic event connected to the violence in psychic representable material.

The same violence seems to be a consequence of the psychic apparatuses and the social containers fails to represent, interpret, and build meanings to the advantage of an overload of perception. Languages change from between media in which pompous images prevail and the relation with reality becomes distorted.

The risk is described by Baudrillard (2004) as the loss of meaning, of symbolization and disappearance of imaginary.

The possibility of treating and transforming violence comes when the social system represents the emotions without emptying them. It is possible then to bear different levels and logics, integrate and differentiate the real plane to the fantasy, it’s possible a space of developmental transformation where connections, meanings are created, and where it is possible to think.

Cinema represents a powerful instrument of this kind, because it is a description of the unconscious movement of human society and reflection, denunciation, elaboration, all at the same time.

Through structure, plot and the evocative power of images, the iconic becomes a step for symbolizations, a level of transformation of emotions placed in a new dimension in which they can acquire psychic and relational sense.

To elaborate social guilt: the Magdalene case

The movie “The Magdalene Sisters” by Peter Mullan (2002) which won the Golden Lion in Venice for its great expressive power and uncountable value as witness seems to be very important because of its depiction of social and family violence against women.

The movie, set in Ireland in 1960’s, shows extreme violence, abuse and humiliation in the Magdalene Asylum, founded by the Nuns of Mercy in the XIX century.

The Asylum housed “fallen girls” sent from their families and orphanages to “wash away” their presumed sins of lust through prayer and the hard labor of laundresses.

Considered social waste, the *Maggies*, secluded, from the external world and forced to silence were forever separated from their children.

During their days they would be mistreated, beaten, physically and morally abused and deprived of every human right. The violent actions were legitimated by cultural assumptions, that adolescents embodied immoral desire; therefore it was possible to annihilate their bodies, their maternity, their dignity, and their female identity. All this absolved to prove guilt or shame.

The movie starting from four real stories⁵², and tells the lives of the following young girls: Rose, an unmarried mother from whom the father pulls away her son to give him up for adoption, Margaret, raped by her cousin, considered by her family as the instigator and responsible for the misdeed, Bernadette, orphan secluded because she spoke some words with boys of her age, just outside the orphanage.

Two of them will escape and will find the freedom, one lets herself die.

The movie opens with the rape of Margaret by her cousin during a wedding party. The director contrasts the scene of rape to traditional Irish folklore ballad of sung by the officiating priest, the lyrics tell the story of a girl raped repeatedly and made pregnant by the men of her family. In this way the abuse and the infanticide appear legitimate by history.

The intense images depict the young girl who, in spite of the torture undergone, fights to not break down and preserve her integrity to not go backwards to that *agglutinated nucleus*, (Bleger, 1967), that psychic space of confusion and loss references: Margaret who recited the Lord's Prayer with strength in front of her slave driver, the Mother Superior; Crispina, possibly slightly mentally retarded, who accused the priest who abused her of not being a man of Christ, both distinguishing between the traumatic context and their more internal experience of faith. Not everyone will succeed in repairing the harm their bodies have undergone, Crispina, actually, dies from anorexia.

With the description of the reality of Magdalene the director Mullan brought to light an unspoken but well-known secret of Irish society that is a party to a traumatic reality of violence delegated to religious institutions.

Through the power of cruel images the movie has the power to be both a witness and to denounce the events (Smith, 2007), and it is perhaps a way of forcing society to take its own guilt into consideration assuming the shame and ethical conflict.

To Recover shame: reactivating representation

Recovering shame both clinically and socially means to give this affect its full value as a signal to the Ego that warns of the risk of becoming ambiguous about one's ideals and vulnerability towards external manipulation (Amati Sas, 1989).

This affect must emerge to be recognized and elaborated to proceed from *toxic shame* to *humanizing shame*, with its depressive function leading to the recovery of connections. While the former is associated to punitive isolation, anger and 'attacks on linking' (Bion, 1959), the latter, recognized but the other and the self is the sign of a desire for incorruptibility and coherence which offers structural value (Kilborne, 2002).

⁵² The movie is inspired by the documentary *Witness: Sex in a cold climate* (1998), in which the real witnesses of the secluded women, in the Magdalene Asylum, appear.

To elaborate the traumatic experience through shame and to reduce its totaling and toxic effects, secondary processes must be emphasized to limit disruptive effects and to reconstruct events, gradually collocating them in temporal-space coordinates, which seemed to have collapsed. Memories may appear as discordant fragments, as pieces of elements, which, without a coherent story may prove difficult to talk about.

In treatment, thanks to the affective-cognitive patient/therapist relationship, the traumatic event has a chance to be resignified and rewritten in the subject's story. In counter-transference terms, the therapist is often surprised to feel shame in the patient's place, through a sense of impotence and unspeakability (Janin 2003; Ferrant, 2004; Tisseron, 1992). Passing through primitive elements, and the interpretative clarity of the distinction between the agent of violence and fundamental internal objects (Amati Sas, 1992), will allow the therapist to assume a role as witness to conserve memories, thought, affects, all so necessary in terms of ethics and conscience.

Tisseron (1992) proposes a therapeutic approach, which utilizes the verbal image, metaphorically, as a mediator between unspeakable affects and representations, because the metaphor is often associated with a shared collective symbolization. Furthermore, the use of images is particularly present in the description of shame, illustrated by expression such as 'hitting rock bottom', 'wishing the ground would swallow me up', 'wanting to disappear off the face of the earth'. The use of verbal images allows the metaphor to take root into the body, and to translate into somatic feelings, while keeping its semiotic identity, which precedes its symbolic acquisition (Kristeva, 1974).

In addition, this is an operation which lies at the preconscious level, and promotes association and relations, forming a transitional 'intermediate area' meeting point (Winnicott, 1971), whilst allowing a protective distance.

The group, constructed in our case as a homogenous setting (violent traumas experienced by all members), appears to be a privileged system for the elaboration of traumatic aspects. It functions as a transformative tool (Bion, 1961), through intersubjectivity, offering each participants mind that which seems unavailable to that of the other (Kaës, 1993).

The expansion of the thinkability of the event allows for a new narrative and repairs, through its containment qualities, the laceration within the subject. The narrative (Bruner, 1991; Ricoeur, 1984), in particular, transforms the trauma of a foreign body into a new, more fluid representation, to reintegrate into the subject's own experience of the group and of the individual. The physical implications (alternating between listening and watching), mirroring, (Lacan, 1949; Winnicott, 1971; Kohut, 1971; Foulkes, 1964), the sharing of painful experiences, possibly also the use of instruments to favor the contact with deeply emotional elements, such as psychodrama (Margherita, 2009), are all aspects specific to the group that can lead to the elaboration of affects that do not have to necessarily pass through a secondary process.

In conclusion, we can consider that work on the representation of shame following traumatic experiences can act in the reconstruction of relations between the psyche and the body, and in the renewal of previously broken relations between the individual and social group.

References

- Amati, Sas Silvia (1989). *Recuperer la honte. Violence d'état et psychoanalyse*, Dunod: Paris.
- Amati, Sas Silvia, (1992). Ethics and Shame in the countertransference. *Psychoanalytic Inquire* 2, 570-579.
- Aulagnier, Piera (1975). *La violence de l'interprétation : du pictogramme à l'énoncé*. Paris: Presses Universitaire de France.
- Baranger, Madaleine, Baranger, Willy & Mom, Jorge (1988). The Infantile Psychic Trauma from Us to Freud: Pure Trauma, Retroactivity and Reconstruction. *Int. J. Psycho-Anal.* 69,113-128
- Baudrillard, Jean (2004). *Le Pacte de lucidité ou l'intelligence du mal*. Paris: Galilée.
- Benedict, Ruth (1946). *The Chrysanthemum and the Sword: Patterns of Japanese Culture* Rutland. VT and Tokyo, Japan: Charles E. Tuttle Co.
- Bettelheim, Bruno (1943). Individual and Mass Behavior in Extreme Situations. *Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology*, 38, 417-452.
- Bion, Wilfred Ruprecht (1959). Attacks on linking. *Second Thoughts*, New York : Jason Aronson, 1967.
- Bion, Wilfred Ruprechth (1961). *Experiences in Group* Tavistock publications limited.
- Blanchot, Maurice (1984). *Le dernier à parler*. Saint- Clément: Fata Morgana.
- Bleger, José (1967). *Simbiosis y ambigüedad; estudio psicoanalítico*. Buenos Aires: Editorial Paidós.
- Bohleber, Werner (2007). Ricordo, trauma e memoria collettiva. *Rivista di psicoanalisi* 2.
- Bruner, Jerome (1991). The Narrative Construction of Reality. *Critical Inquiry* 18 (1), 1-21.
- Bryant, Sharon Aneta & Spencer, Gale A. (2003). University students Attitude About Attributing Blame in Domestic Violence. *Journal of family violence*, 18 (6), 369-376.
- Chodorow, Nancy (1978). *The reproduction of mothering: psychoanalysis and the sociology of gender*. University of California Press.
- Cohen, Stanley J. (1992). *The misure of persons. Analyzing pathological dependency*. Hillsdale, London: Analytic Press.
- Ferenczi, Sándor (1933). The Confusion of Tongues Between Adults and Children: The Language of Tenderness and of Passion Rimini. *International Journal of Psycho-Analysis* 30 (4) , 1949 [The First English Translation of the paper.]
- Ferrant, Alain (2004). Le pacte dénégatif, la honte et le groupe. *Filigrane*, 13 (2), 119 -132.
- Foulkes, Siegfried Heinrich (1964). *Therapeutic Group Analysis*. London: George Allen & Unwin.
- Freud, Sigmund (1930). Civilization and Its Discontents Vol. 21 of *The Standard Edition of the Complete Psychological Works*. 24 voll. Eds. and trans. James Strachey. London: Hogarth, 1953-74, 57-146.
- Gaburri, Eugenio (2009). La vergogna, l'indifferenziato e il trauma. *L'impronta del trauma. Sui limiti della simbolizzazione*. Centro Psicoanalitico di Roma (Ed.). Milano: Franco Angeli, 2009.

- Garcia, Enrique & Herrero, Juan (2006). Acceptability of domestic violence against women in the European Union: a multilevel analysis. *J. Epidemiol Community Health* 60, 123-129.
- Gonzo, Lucia (2000). I servizi sociosanitari a Bologna: dai risultati di una ricerca a un progetto di formazione, in Romito P. (a cura di) *Violenza alle donne e risposta delle istituzioni. Prospettive internazionali*, Milano: Angeli 153-165.
- Janin, Claude (2003). Pour une théorie psychanalytique de la honte (honte originaire, honte des origines, origines de la honte). *Revue française de psychanalyse*, 2003/5, 67, 1657-1742.
- Jaques, Elliott (1955). Social Systems as a Defence against Persecutory and Depressive Anxiety, in Klein, Melanie et al.(Eds.), *New Directions in Psycho-Analysis: The Significance of Infant Conflicts in the Patterns of Adult Behaviour*. Tavistock; reprinted Karnac: Maresfield Reprints, 1977, 478-98.
- Kaës, René (1993). *Le groupe et le sujet du groupe*. Paris: Dunod.
- Kaës, René (2005). Il disagio del mondo moderno e la sofferenza del nostro tempo. *Psiche* 2 .
- Kaës, René (2007). Linking, Alliances and Shared Space: Groups and the Psychoanalyst. *International Psychoanalytical Association*.
- Kaës, René (2009). *Les alliances inconscientes*. Paris: Dunod.
- Kahn, Masud Raza (1974). *The privacy of the self*. London: The Hogarth press.
- Kilborne, Benjamin (2002). *Disappearing persons: Shame and appearance*. New York: SUNY Press.
- Kohut, Heinz (1971). *The Analysis of the Self: A Systematic Approach to the Psychoanalytic Treatment of Narcissistic Personality Disorders*. New York: [International Universities Press](#).
- Kohut, Heinz (1977). *The Restoration of the Self*. New York: International Universities Press.
- Kristeva, Julia (1974). *La Révolution du langage poétique*. Paris: Éditions du Seuil.
- Kristiansen, Connie & Giulietti, Rita (1990). Perceptions of wife abuse. Effects of Gender, Attitudes toward Women, and Just-World Beliefs among College Students. *Psychology of Women Quarterly* 14, 177-189.
- Lacan, Jacques (1949). Le stade du miroir comme formateur du je telle qu'elle nous est révélée dans l'expérience psychanalytique. Intervento al XVI Congresso internazionale di psicoanalisi a Zurigo il 17-07-1949. *Revue Française de Psychanalyse* 1949, 13 (4), 449-455.
- Lansky, Melvin (1995). *Post-traumatic Nightmares. Psychodynamic Explorations*. Hillsdale, Analytic Press.
- Lansky, Melvin (1999). Shame and the idea of central affect. *Psychoanalytic Inquiry* 19, 347-361.
- LeDoux, Joseph (1998). *The emotional brain*. London: Weidenfeld & Nicolson.
- Lewis, Helen (1976). *Psychic war in men and women*. New York: New York University Press.
- Lewis, Helen (1978). Sex differences in superego mode as related to sex differences in psychiatric illness. *Social Science and Medicine*, 12, 199-205.

- Lewis, Helen (1980). "Narcissistic personality" or "shame-prone" superego mode? *Comprehensive Psychotherapy*, 1, 59-80.
- Lewis, Michael (1992). *Shame. The exposed Self*. New York :The Free Press.
- Luo, Tsun Yin (2000). Marrying my rapist?! The cultural trauma among Chinese rape survivors *Gender & society*, 14 (4), 581-597.
- Margherita, Giorgia (2009). *Narrazione e rappresentazione nella psicotecnica di gruppo* Milano: Franco Angeli.
- Mathieu, Nicole Claude (1991). *L'anatomie politique. Catégorisations et idéologies du sexe*, Paris: Coté Femmes.
- McDougall, Joyce (1995). *The many faces of Eros*, London:Free Association Books.
- Morrison, Andrew (1994). The breadth and boundaries of a self psychological immersion in shame: a one-and-a-half-person perspective , *Psychoanalytic Dialogues* 4,19-35.
- Mullan, Peter (2002). (directed by) *The Magdalene Sisters*, Movie. Great Britain,Momentum picture.
- Nunziante Cesàro, Adele (1996) *Del genere sessuale. Saggi psicoanalitici sull'identità femminile*, Napoli: Alfredo Guida Editore.
- Nunziante Cesàro, Adele (2007). A partire dal corpo: percorsi dell'identità. *La Camera blu* 2, 18-39.
- Paci, Daniela & Romito, Patrizia (2000). Trattamenti o mal-trattamenti? Gli operatori sociosanitari di fronte alle donne che hanno subito violenza. In Patrizia Romito (Ed.), *Violenza alle donne e risposta delle istituzioni. Prospettive internazionali*, Milano: Angeli, 137-152.
- Pandolfi, Anna Maria (2002). *La vergogna. Un affetto psichico che sta scomparendo?* Milano: Franco Angeli.
- Phillips, Lynn (2000). *Flirting with danger. Young women's reflections on sexuality and domination*. New York: University Press.
- Pugh, Gilbert (2002). Freud's «Problem»: cognitive neuroscience & psychoanalysis working together on memory. *Int. J. Psycho-Anal.*, 83, 1357- 1394.
- Quinodoz, Danielle (2003). La honte d'une féminité définie par la négative : plutôt deux fois qu'une. *Revue française de psychanalyse*, 2003/5, 67, 1841-1848.
- Ricoeur, Paul (1984). *Time and Narrative*. Chicago : University of Chicago Press.
- Romito, Patrizia (2005). *Un silenzio assordante*. Milano: Franco Angeli.
- Romito, Patrizia (2011). *La violenza di genere su donne e minori. Un'introduzione*. Milano: Franco Angeli.
- Shacter, Daniel (2001). *The seven sins of memory: How the mind forgets and remembers*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin.
- Smith, James M. (2007). The Magdalene Sisters : Evidence, Testimony...Action?. *Journal of Women in Culture and Society*, 32 (2).
- So-Kum ,Tang Catherine, Wong, Day & Mui- Chin Cheun, Fanny (2002). Social construction of women as legitimate victims of violence in Chinese societies. *Violence against women*, 8 (8), 968-996.
- Stern, Daniel et al. (1998). Non- interpretative mechanism in psychoanalytic therapy: the something more' than interpretation. *Int. J. Psycho-Anal.*, 79, 903-921.

Steve, Humphries *Sex in the cold climate* 1997, Documentary. Production Co: [Testimony Films](#), [Channel 4 Television Corporation](#), UK.

Tisseron, Serge (1992). *La honte. Psychanalyse d'un lien social* Dunod: Paris.

Tulving, Endel (1972). Episodic and semantic memory. In: Endel Tulving and Wayne Donaldson (Eds.) *Organization of memory*, Hillsdale: NJ, Erlbaum, 381-403.

Van der Kolk, Bessel et al. (1996). Dissociation, somatization, and affect dysregulation: The complexity of adaption to trauma. *American Journal of Psychiatry*, 153, 83-93.

Volbert, Renate (2004). *Beurteilung von Aussagen über Traumata. Erinnerung und ihre psychologische Bewertung*. Bern: Huber.

Winnicott, Donald Woods (1971). *Transitional objects and transitional phenomena, Playing and Reality*. London: Tavistock.

Giorgia Margherita, Researcher in Psychodynamic Psychology, she teaches Dynamic Psychology at University of Naples Federico II and is Member of the College of the PhD in Gender Studies. She is also Psychologist and Psychotherapist, so as Group Psychoanalyst Member of (I.I.P.G.) Italian Institute of Psychoanalysis Group, and (E.F.P.P.) European Federation for Psychoanalytic Psychotherapy in the Public Sector.

Gina Troisi, Graduated in dynamic, clinical and community Psychology, trainee psychologist, University of Naples Federico II.

Gabriella Ferrari Bravo, Caterina Arcidiacono

Family scenarios and violence: a clinical case story

Abstract

This article describes the acceptance and taking-charge process of a history of incest involving a father and his daughter. This case arrived through an ad hoc telephone line set up by a territorial service aimed at listening, counselling, and treating problems and conflicts inherent in family life. The mother made the first contact with this service, ten years after the event. The case story is geared to outlining the development of the relational events within the parents' relationship and in relation to their daughter as well as the interactions with the family service (CPF). The purpose is also to show the procedure of the intervention and taking-charge process carried out by the psychologists of the service as well as the counter-transference feelings that have accompanied the clinical intervention and the effects they have had on the relationships between the individual members of the whole family.

Keywords: incest, public services, telephone counselling, clinical intervention.

We decided to describe a clinical case⁵³ relating to incest in order to show how the family often conceals emotional bonds-related violence and perversion, sometimes even under extreme circumstances, by referring to codified, predefined, and deeply introjected statuses of power (Bianchi, 2002; Cirillo, 2005; Arcidiacono, Testoni & Groterath, 2013).

Moreover, this can happen even without calling into question either the roles effectively played by the members of the family or the substantial loss of the care roles related to these (Boszormenyi-Nagi & Spark, 1973; Malacrea & Vassalli, 1990; Furniss, 1990).

First and foremost, we wish to specify that this case was followed in a healthcare service called the Centro per le famiglie (Family Centre) set in the city of Naples (Arcidiacono & Ferrari Bravo, 2009). The CPF acts as a space for reading and providing answers to family crises as well as to the pathologies related to the separation processes working therein. The Centro per le famiglie is not, strictly speaking, a specific service aimed at counteracting domestic violence. However, the case we shall soon describe can be deemed a possible reference model for every service that intends to offer attention and support to women, especially in the phase in which this kind of suffering is neither fully recognized nor determined as a spontaneous request for help from specific services. On the contrary the request for help usually bears another nature. It is possible, however, for previously unreported and actively concealed episodes of violence to emerge during periods of crisis between the couple or during a separation. These critical phases represent a chance to shed light on the domestic violence once it has occurred and bring it to the attention of the help network. In that sense, the separation crisis acts as a magnifying glass through which it is possible to observe and recognize the violence perpetrated against women and children (Di Napoli, 2012; Ferrari Bravo & Volpe, 2012).

It is worth noting that we often work, as in the case we shall describe, with couples who are still cohabiting and in whom the very perverse feature of their bond is quite plain. When we are faced with a narration hinting at either a suffered or an inflicted violence, which are often ruled out of the narration or downplayed by the very woman who tells it, it is necessary to wait patiently and vigilantly. Through a rewriting of the couple's story and those of the individual members, we can give people time to prepare, face, highlight, and address the family's problematic hub without letting them abandon the service or, even worse, rejecting every other possible *space for listening* for both the users themselves and their family (Arcidiacono, 2013; Nunziante Cesaro, Stanziano & Riccardi, 2012).

This story, regarding an incestuous relationship between a father and his only daughter, who was eleven years old at the time of the abuse, also involves a mother who explicitly affirms that she did not intervene "in order to safeguard the unity of the family" and "to not bring shame upon the latter". *Ten years later* she approaches the Centro per

⁵³This case-study was originally presented by G. Ferrari Bravo, L. Farina, and S. Madia at the international conference "Quale psicoanalisi per la coppia e la famiglia?" with the title "Incesto: dalla domanda d'aiuto telefonico alle prime due sedute".

le famiglie to ask for help. She starts the process anonymously by means of a series of phone calls to the telephone counselling line of our service, but subsequently makes a request for individual psychotherapy and for the ‘taking charge’ of her family.

This case is a good example of the process necessary to construct a help setting in cases of family violence and abuse. In these cases the codified objectives of the care process are as follows:

- To interrupt the abusive bond both at a material and psychological level;

- To mend the damage to which the victim has been subjected through a psychotherapeutic process;

- To make the abuser assume responsibility even by means of a denunciation;

- To make the parent who did not fulfil his/her task of protecting the offspring ready and willing to assume responsibility;

- To renew the parental functions, inasmuch as it is possible, perhaps with the support of other members of the family and the care system (Arcidiacono & Di Napoli, 2012).

The description of this case story focuses on the acceptance and decoding of a request for help, and ends with the definition of a taking-charge process, as well as a subsequent phase of psychotherapy, upon which both mother and daughter agreed. The decision to fully describe how this case was accepted by the service, the definition of the setting, and the proposal for help all stem from the difficulty the psychologists faced in dealing with this kind of request. Indeed, in cases of severe violence, careful attention, professional caution, and a sound competence aiming at a successful outcome of the intervention are made paramount by the necessity to overcome the obstacle represented by the “haze” of the family context in which the abuse is present and by the “re-emerging” of painful feelings that tend to arise if they are not dealt with from the beginning with clinical and relational competence.

An explorative and listening-oriented approach to malaise and violence-related domestic pathologies represents a sort of fathom for locating and bringing painful dimensions out of the shadows, which would have been left unsaid, tolerated, and suffered otherwise. During the listening phase, protection mechanisms are often kept on stand-by due to the reticence and resistance of women themselves to change. We should not overlook a parallel resistance among professionals in adjusting to a definition of “normality”, a label which women themselves often apply to their victimization (Ferrari Bravo, Volpe 2012, p. 95-110).

“And, above all, it is necessary to maintain a good distance”

The first contact

This case begins with a telephone request for help regarding a family comprising two cohabiting spouses and their only daughter, aged twenty-one. A serious incestuous issue seems to emerge after the first contact with the service.

This phone call comes from a man, who presents himself as a “health worker”. He enquires about the service and its functions and then expresses his concern about some friends of his, a family that seems to be in crisis. His suspicions centre on an incestuous

tie between the father and his daughter. The mother of this family has asked him, as a friend and a professional, for help. This woman seems to be living in a phase of impasse since she has not managed to obtain a clear and straightforward explanation from her husband about her suspects. The event narrated by the mother dates back ten years although she received confirmation of this incest only three years ago. The person speaking on the phone feels helpless and worried, albeit somewhat doubtful. Indeed, he describes the daughter as a “liar”, “seductress” and “actress”, insinuating that she may have made everything up. He also describes the difficulties encountered in talking to the woman on this matter and suggests that the helpline might be a reference point for her. The phone call ends with the practitioner suggesting that the woman phone in person while underlining the seriousness of the service and the professional competence of the psychologists, as well as the paramount necessity of a direct approach in regard to such a matter. According to the standard procedure of the helpline, the psychologist gives her full name while specifying that, should the prospective clients wish to find her again next time, they would need to call during her time shifts. The man says that he will follow this advice, leaving his own details as well.

Remarks

During the supervision meeting, it emerges that this phone call elicited contradictory emotions in the psychologist who received it. This call has highlighted a very delicate and involving theme, as only incest can be, in a way that has been deemed superficial and characterized by the denigration of the “victim” (Vegetti Finzi, 1998). The psychologist feels intended and so compelled to do something to “rescue” this girl. Eventually she decides, along with the supervision team, to wait for the woman’s phone call, should she decide to make one.

The second contact

A series of circumstances (the psychologist who received the first phone call had to change her shift, the working team was still settling in and could not take note of the phone calls addressed to the service) meant that the Service was unable to establish, whether or not the lady had called the Centre. Having failed to receive any explicit request after two weeks, the group considered that, since the man who called the first time had left a name and address, this constituted an authorization to get in touch. During a brief phone call, we reinstated our availability to listen to his views on the case.

The third contact

After a month, the woman, whom we shall call Mrs Adele, gets in touch: she knows that the service has a basic idea of what has happened, so she immediately goes into details by describing the abuse and confirming that it happened about ten years before this phone call, although she discovered it only three years ago.

She tells about two episodes involving father and daughter, which made her suspicious because of their incongruity. In the first one, she casually overheard an argument in which her daughter addressed her father in a very bad manner (her language was out of character and, even stranger, her father did not seem to resent it). When asked by Mrs Adele, they both denied that there were “something strange” going on. In the second episode, the mess left by the renovation of her house enabled Mrs Adele to read her

daughter's diary. Although no details were expressed, it seemed quite clear to her that her daughter, whom we will call Maria, blamed her father for having "destroyed her childhood". The mother sought confirmation of this and talked to her daughter, who told her that these abusive episodes dated back to when she was about ten years old. At the time, Mrs Adele was not getting on well with her husband so she used to sleep on her own while her daughter would sleep in the bed with her father.

Mrs Adele did not dare to ask her daughter any further questions. On the other hand, Maria merely said that she wanted to put the past behind her. She even showed disappointment at her mother's indiscretion in reading her diary. Once, Mrs Adele told her mother about the whole event, but the woman was opposed to a possible separation between Mrs Adele and her husband, suggesting that she should not have to "dig up the past again".

Mrs Adele spoke to her husband, whom we will call Mr Giovanni, about this matter only after a considerable amount of time had passed. He did not deny what had happened but downplayed the episodes in terms of both frequency and "seriousness". He said that this thing, which was now buried in the past, had resurfaced in Maria's mind only because talking about paedophilia and abuse of minors had become "fashionable" nowadays.

Three years after this disclosure, the life of this family carries on as normal: the "facade" remains intact. The very conformist spurs, which have contributed to underpinning a "shaky marriage" in terms of affective and sexual desire lacking since the "honeymoon", contribute to holding up an apparent normality. However, this apparent normality works in the husband's favour – according to whom these past episodes have no impact or influence on "the feelings he proves towards his daughter" – and in his daughter's as well – which of her parents would ever comprehend her profound suffering? She may as well remain silent. By contrast, this situation no longer meets the mother's disclosure needs.

In fact, she has recently tried, without success, to convince Maria to consult a psychologist since she is concerned about her difficulty in studying and forming emotional relationships. The latter are, in fact, characterized by inconstancy, promiscuity, and they also often end in failure. Mrs Adele confided in a family friend (she does not say so explicitly, but it is easy to imagine that it is the man who first got in touch with the service through the helpline) in whom she found comprehension, sustenance, and affection. She also vaguely touches upon the emotional bond formed between them.

This kind of help allowed her eventually, after so much time, to "narrate" the abuse and also to imagine a possible separation from her husband, although she still has many doubts and much guilt about her own family (am I going to further hurt Maria who is already so disgraced?), not to mention the social and working environments, which she perceives as judgemental. Eventually, Mrs Adele leaves her phone number after being invited to an interview at the Centre. A few days later, she cancels the appointment, mentioning a problem at work.

Remarks

During the first telephone conversation with Mrs Adele, certain elements had struck the helpline psychologist: the long period of silence between the moment when the

mother finds out about the incest and the moment when she talks about this with the psychologist; the attempt to “pathologize” her daughter, as though she were the only one in need of psychotherapy; the focus on the separation (Mrs Adele’s main dilemma is not “how could it have happened” but rather “now that I am in a new relationship, should I separate from my husband or not?”). The psychologist is frankly bewildered.

During the supervision meeting it is possible to clarify what appears to be a visible maternal inadequacy with regard to the care and protection she is supposed to provide for her daughter; this has left the psychologist facing contradictory emotions of sympathy, indignation, and anger during the long phone conversation with Mrs Adele.

If sympathy favoured a welcoming and comprehensible conversation, anger and bewilderment were decanted and turned into a feeling of urgency and gravity. These are returned to the interlocutor in order to prevent family relationships becoming bogged down in a further phase of silence. The “urgency” felt by the psychologist parallels the mother’s “block”, as she feels petrified and helpless in facing the incest.

Afterwards the elements determining the development of this case are evaluated: it is quite clear now that inviting Mrs Adele for an interview has been hasty since this did not respect the times and needs of the user, who intended, for the time being, to address the helpline for counselling, putting a certain distance between her and the psychologist. The time required for the mother to “see” the incest is traced back, at a symbolic level, along with the time of consultation. The fantasy characterizing the phase of consultation is that this woman is not yet ready yet to face the psychologist’s insights and *vice versa*.

Besides, the open secret, which in this case is being kept by the grandmother apparently without provoking any particular reaction, is confirmed once more as one of the most recurring features of intra-family abuse.

On the basis of the comments that led us to deem the hasty proposal for an appointment an error, we decide, after three weeks, to call Mrs Adele again and attempt to re-define the listening setting, driving it to a sustainable and adequate relational field. Mrs Adele states that “her job will never allow her to respect the planned appointments”, implicitly confirming, in doing so, our feeling that we have overestimated her readiness to pursue the issue further by inviting her for an appointment. However, Mrs Adele asks to continue the phone interviews with the psychologist, who reinstates her availability.

We wish to highlight how useful it can be, in order to create a trust-based tie between users and personnel, to accept what the counselee is bringing in, without trying to modify the request even when this appears inadequate to resolve a problem that has been explicated since the first communication or contact. At any rate, the emphasis placed by Mrs Adele on the separation from her husband and, in a subordinate manner, on the necessity of protecting her daughter from “further traumas” can be considered an initial indication of the centrality of the conjugal crisis as an element that has given rise to acting-out-like abuse. In the urgency to separate from her husband, this woman sees the perverse relationship with him as the grounds on which the abuse of her daughter by the father has taken root.

The fourth contact

After a month and a half, Mrs Adele telephones again. This time she is greatly shaken because of “news that is messing my life up...” Many contents of this conversa-

tion, which allude to problems between the couple, will be clarified in the course of the following sessions.

Mrs Adele is extremely angry with her husband, who appears to have recently placed her new relationship in the public domain while she was away. Her husband denied this, so she held his psychosexual problem against him in response. Until that moment, Mrs Adele had not spoken a word about this matter both because she was disinterested and because she would do anything for a quiet life. But now she could stand it no longer and asked her husband to go and see a specialist; he eventually admitted that there had been some episodes of touching his daughter. Surprisingly, Mrs Adele did not want to pursue the matter further this time.

Meanwhile, Maria knows nothing about this conjugal crisis. Both her parents decide not to tell her anything because she is committed to her studies.

However, Maria has become very aggressive to her mother lately. On every possible occasion, she blames her mother for not taking care of her and being more interested in her job than her family. A new holiday period is approaching and that seems to unveil new scenarios. (Is everybody going to spend time on their own, that is, the wife somewhere, and father and daughter elsewhere?) We suggest to Mrs Adele that she tells her husband that she has talked about their situation with us: if he wishes to do so, he, too, can call us for a counselling session.

Remarks

The telephone interview leaves the psychologist with a sense of apprehension, having witnessed this woman's concern with her new love and the possibility of a separation from her husband while overlooking the "key fact", i.e. the incest. It appears that she now no longer wishes to even talk about it with her husband, although she bitterly blames him for never having discussed the incest before or, at least, never plainly. The psychologist's desire is clearly to take up the matter with the daughter whom she imagines to be traumatized and at severe risk, surely in more danger than the other members of the family. By examining this counter-transference feelings and the emotion linked to it, we saw once again the necessity to "*get a move on*" along with the unease caused by waiting for the call from whoever made the request, along with the desire to intervene on the contents of the request itself in order to fit it into the psychologist's expectations and awareness.

The fifth contact

Mr Giovanni telephones the Centre and immediately asks to tell his own version of the event that happened with his daughter, as though he wanted to get it off his chest and then move on to the question that lies at the heart of the whole matter: how to convince his wife not to leave him. What follows is his narration:

According to Mr Giovanni, it was Maria who "made the first move"; these intimate contacts found her "participating and lustful". Afterwards, four or five times overall (on another occasion he said two or three times) his daughter was subjected to his advances while being in an almost hypnotic state "as though she were asleep" or as though she were not completely aware of what was going on.

In the years that followed, the severe parental attitude would drive his daughter to re-

bel and blackmail her father, according to him (if you don't let me out, I will tell everything).

When asked to describe his current relationship with his daughter, Mr Giovanni replies that it is good: "I apologized to her... after all, my daughter knows that I am like a friend for her, I am always there for her if she is ever in trouble".

Mr Giovanni confided in only one other person, who is unrelated to the family-and-friends context. He has also sought some support regarding the conjugal crisis: he says that, for more than three years (that is, since his wife discovered the incest), she has moved away from him more and more, although he does not link this discovery to her detachment from him. According to him, nothing would ever have happened had Mrs Adele not become involved in an extramarital affair. He seems very anxious and dejected and, when asked to meet his wife at the Centre, he replies that he would rather have an individual interview. Therefore, we set up an appointment.

Remarks

The psychologist is bewildered by the mundane way in which the incest is described. It seems as though this event has left no emotional mark on the father, who is more concerned about the separation from his wife. The psychologist doubts that Mr Giovanni will turn up for the appointment. It is quite easy to interpret this doubt as the desire to avoid a face-to-face contact with "the monster", i.e. the perturbing.

The two counselling sessions with Mr Giovanni

The man arrives very punctually for the interview: he is garish, bearing a sad expression; physically and behaviourally, he looks older than his age. The conjugal crisis is his dominant concern. He constantly asks for advice on how he should act with his wife.

During the interview, it is possible to retrace, at least in part, the history of this couple. It started with a meeting between two people who had just been through relationships that ended in failure. She fell in love with him, as he was a "mature and more reliable" man, while he did not love her (he had already lived through the "passion" and had now given up on it); he was attracted by her appearance "small, almost puerile" and, at the same time, the fact that she was "a good housewife". They both come from good families: he is the son of parents who were always out at work (Mr Giovanni describes his parents as a couple tied "by a strong emotional bond from which he has always felt left out").

His childhood had been lightened by the presence of a distant relative, who acted as his "real mother" as she was always present and affectionate to him. He recalls the separation from this woman, who left his home to get married, as a great trauma in his life. Afterwards, he was entrusted to the care of strangers. Only as an adult would he come to know that his "aunt" was an "unmarried mother". This particular is referred to as the main hub around which the family climate turned, being this characterized by secrets and subterfuge. He claims to have been in love only twice: the first time with a woman who ridiculed and repeatedly cheated on him, the second time "a real reciprocated love". However, his family opposed this union because the girl with whom he was in love came from a lower walk of life, so he eventually broke off the engagement.

By the time he meets his future wife he is disenchanted. This relationship limps

along for a while, until circumstances drive them to get married. Since the beginning of the marriage, there has been an underlying incomprehension on the sexual level: she would stimulate him, he would let her down, she would give up, and he would think that, after all, her initiative was not truly felt...

He blames his wife for thinking only about her job while never accepting domestic help, putting a strain on and causing dissatisfaction in their relationship as a consequence. Indeed, according to him, his wife thinks that she has to take care of her husband and daughter as well as working because of a misunderstood sense of duty.

Mr Giovanni outlines a family state of affairs in which his wife is a sort of “bionic woman” in her efficiency who, nevertheless, neglects both him and her daughter who are united in complaining about her absence.

Mr Giovanni seems to downplay some of his behaviours that had been previously alluded to by his wife as determinants of the failure of his marriage. One of these was his sexual coolness, which led him to prefer watching porno videos to the company of his wife, even during the first month of their marriage when they were living with his parents: “It was the time when private television started to broadcast these kind of films... it was the only way I had to share something with my father”.

During the second interview, Mr Giovanni says that the relationship with his wife is less tense. Nonetheless, she is still evasive regarding her holidays, which she will not enjoy with her husband and her daughter: it would be the first time in many years that this has happened. In fact, they always holidayed together in the past, with or without their friends.

In this interview, the discourse revolves around the daughter: her father defines her as “tough, brusque, rough, apparently not very affectionate, but deeply tender”. He nonetheless admits that she was more expansive before the abuse. He says that Maria is closer to her mum, even though she is temperamentally more akin to him. Yet, when all three are together, Maria tends to be tougher to her father, whereas when she is alone with him she is more affectionate. His wife says they are “accomplices and allies against her”.

The father claims to be concerned about the promiscuity of his daughter: according to him, Maria throws herself into relationships that are based only on physical attraction, and the absence of emotional involvement with these partners is the very cause of her relational failures.

Remarks

During the supervision meeting, when asked about her reactions during the first session with Mr Giovanni, the psychologist replies: “I was afraid that he might read my emotional reactions to his words on my face, I was concerned about having to force myself to keep an expression as neutral as possible”. The unbearable sight, the vicinity, marks the difficulty of passing from the “protected” relationship expressed via the telephone line to the presence. The psychologist also hints, as it may be easy to sense, at the difficulty of looking at the scene of the incest while repressing the twofold desire to look both at and away. The incest, in a way, fascinates and digs up repressed and unconscious contents, which emerge without any mediation or defence except the imperturbability that the psychologist displayed on her face with such difficulty.

The psychologist considers the desire of the husband to talk to her twice without the presence of his wife as a step towards a possible meeting with the couple. This can now take place both because the individual interview represented a place/room for representing many contents too disturbing to be expressed in the presence of the other (see the emotional opacity of the narration) and because, at least as far as we can tell, Mr Giovanni has had the chance to test his ability to “face” the meeting with the psychologist, as he wanted, in a way, to test the waters.

Further contacts and sessions

The sixth and seventh telephone contacts

During the period of time between the first telephone call made by her husband and the interview with him, Mrs Adele has kept in touch with the psychologist of the CPF (Centro per le famiglie). She mainly used her phone calls to determine her husband’s intentions and his commitment to change, while complaining about the lack of clarity between them and his evasive attitude in leaving her without answers. We decide to apply leverage on this feeling and on the fact that “as a matter of fact, she is there even when she is not physically present” to propose a meeting with the couple geared to help them overcome this moment of crisis. She accepts, but re-asserts that she has now decided to separate and, in her view, the problem revolves mainly around her husband: thus we arrange a meeting with both spouses, making clear to them that this will be attended by a couple of psychotherapists (the psychologist and her supervisor).

During the interview, we have the feeling that Mrs Adele is trying to keep herself “out” of her husband’s narration for a number of reasons, the most important of which seems to us to be a strong resistance to speaking plainly about the abuse of Maria, for which she probably feels jointly responsible. It is also worth noting the apparent strangeness of the fact that Mr Giovanni had accessed the service twice before we came to know Mrs Adele in person, even though she was the first to break the silence. We believe we recognize in this behaviour a very traditional behavioural trait, i.e. an adhesion to a patriarchal relational model according to which a woman is not allowed to speak about “facts regarding her husband” unless he does so first. As a matter of fact, only after the interviews with Mr Giovanni, she accepts our appointment. At the same time, it seems as though the will to blame her husband does not stem from a real awareness of the traumatic implications of the abuse to which her daughter has been subjected. It seems, instead, almost a defensive distortion of meaning, which, in fact, downplays the abuse itself.

The session with the couple

Mr Giovanni and Mrs Adele arrive at the meeting together. Mrs Adele begins by saying that she has come because she thinks that the whole family (she, her husband, and indirectly her daughter as well) needs help. She would have asked for help had she not become involved in a new relationship, which she points out has developed only because her marriage was extremely deficient. Mrs Adele says that she has dug up some episodes from the past regarding the excessive familiarity between her husband and her daughter, which she now sees in a different light. She then speaks about the porno films that were the main interest of her husband while their sexual life was really poor. Mr

Giovanni rarely intervenes and does so mainly to downplay what his wife is saying. Mrs Adele describes her progressive detachment from the conjugal relationship. She prioritizes her job and her social life, which keep her out of the house a lot, as a sort of compensation.

When asked whether she thinks that this capacity to detach herself from her husband can now be used to keep her daughter away from her father, Mrs Adele appears puzzled. She thinks it is unseemly to keep a daughter away from her father. Only upon careful reflection she admits that “the closeness between them is excessive”.

After this plain allusion to the incest, we ask them whether it would be possible to discuss it here, and with much more clarity.

The father outlines two or three episodes, and claimed that “by the second episode”, his daughter “could not be traumatized because she was like half-asleep”. When asked directly, he denies having had other episodes of this kind with other children, as his wife claimed more than once. Mr Giovanni instead continuously steers the conversation towards Mrs Adele’s extramarital affairs, which “have upended the family tranquillity”.

Towards the end of the session, we offer our availability to carry on with the counselling and also our possible availability to undertake a further process of help. When Mrs Adele asks whether or not her daughter ought to come along next time, we reply that the space for the meeting is open to the whole family, no matter how they decide to use it, apart from the subsequent evaluations that we will take into account in considering a possible therapeutic taking-charge process.

The eighth telephone contact

The mother calls to let us know that both her husband and her daughter have turned down the proposal to carry on with the meetings. She is discouraged, unsure, and sees her husband and her daughter teaming up against her. On the one hand, Maria shows herself to be indifferent to the development of the conjugal crisis and, on the other, the husband let every request for separation to drop. Since this phase is characterized by an underlying indecision with regard to the conjugal separation, we restate what we said to the woman at the end of the previous meeting, i.e. this family has at its disposal a space for meeting up, in the way they prefer, including individual consultations. As Mrs Adele is going through a phase of indecision with regard to the conjugal separation, she decides to schedule an appointment.

Remarks

Both the psychotherapeutic session with the couple and the subsequent phone conversation with Mrs Adele are worrying in that we see a reluctance to focus on the gravest family events and on the psychological damage that these might have inflicted on Maria. Mrs Adele’s attempt to “explore” her husband’s alleged attraction to his grandchildren, which he indignantly denied, seems to cast a shadow on the attempt to label this man as a perverted paedophile, and shifts the attention to the central hub, i.e. the abuse of his daughter. This element must have a crucial importance for Mrs Adele in that she can make up a role in which her maternal responsibility to take care of her daughter has met the obstacle not of her “inattention” but, rather, of the alleged inescapability of her husband’s pathological tendencies.

The fact that she could say to herself “he did it with his grandchildren as well” must

MATERIALS

have, in the reconstruction of her story, an almost reassuring virtue in that it would make her less responsible for her behaviours. We agree in thinking it rather improbable that a second meeting with the couple will come about. “These two people seem to have nothing to say each other about the incestuous relationship between father and daughter” we bitterly note.

The second session, with mother and daughter

Mrs Adele and her daughter turn up to the next appointment. The mother is happy that the girl has come and she immediately affirms that Maria is not “guilty” and must not feel “responsible” for the disagreements between her and her husband. She will show, many times during the meeting, the fear that her daughter cannot overcome the trauma brought about by the separation of her parents, which is mainly understood as the fact that her mum will leave the family home.

All possible alternative hypotheses to the separation geared to a family reorganization are marked by Mrs Adele as impracticable both for “practical” reasons, which are in fact inconsistent, and because she affirms that “she wants to separate” so she must be the one to leave. However, she thinks that her husband would be completely incapable of fending for himself and become prone to depression and discomfort if she were to leave the house. Mrs Adele never seems to ponder the idea that her husband could move over. She is more concerned about the possibility of leaving her daughter to “take care” of her old father and take up a “housewife” role.

Maria is physically like her father. She conveys the impression that she is only here to accompany and humour her mother and not because she is interested in the argument that, as she already knows, has been already discussed with her father. Maria seems to show good self-confidence but also a certain annoyance – slightly exhibited, almost as though she wanted to highlight it – in speaking about herself and her life. When asked directly, she says she envisages three separate houses for each of them. When we point out the strange situation in which her daughter ends up giving advice and approval to her mother, instead of *vice versa*, as is normally the case, Mrs Adele confirms that she often consults her daughter in search of suggestions, as Maria is a wise and level-headed girl. The latter repeats to her mother that, if it is true that her parents’ marriage never worked out, as is quite plainly the case, and if her mother “woke up and smelled the coffee” at last, she cannot understand why she is still hesitating to declare it: “Do you want to wait other twenty years” she says in conclusion. This spontaneously introduces the metaphor of the Sleeping Beauty who, once she wakes up, finds out that the whole castle has shared her bewitched dream. Maria replies that, in her case, her mother is the only one who “slept” whereas she had carried on with her life and no longer wishes to go along with the family inertia.

In summary, the daughter catches the metaphor and adjusts it to the family state of affairs while her mother appears puzzled and talks about the price she has had to pay in terms of strain in bringing out the family crisis and the events that caused it.

Both of them agreed that the cohabitation is becoming increasingly unpleasant and filled with arguments and heavy silences. It is her daughter herself who tells Mrs Adele that she can no longer stand her parents’ uncertainty and their behaviours, which tend to involve her in their discussion and decisions. “If you have to make up your mind” she

says “just do it and think about your own relationship; what I might think about that is not your business. And, most of all, it is important to keep a distance”. Over this last sentence, which is accompanied by what we thought was a significant symmetric gesture of spreading her arms, we conclude the session while returning to the daughter the meaning of this gesture, which aims for an autonomous position away from her parents’ couple.

We offer, nonetheless, the possibility for Maria to undertake, when and if she thinks it opportune, individual psychotherapy with a professional unrelated to the service or, perhaps, a chance to use the psychotherapeutic service of the Local Health Care System.

Although the topic has not been touched on during this session, we decide nonetheless to ask Maria if she would like us to denounce her father for the abuse that he himself confirmed. We remind her that we can do so as her abuse happened when she was still a child. As we were expecting, Maria does not seem surprised at all by the fact that her parents talked to us about the abuse. However, she states that she is absolutely opposed to us denouncing her father as she is now an adult and does not believe that this decision can be taken by anyone but her. She also has no intention of dragging her father and herself to court, saying, “What would be the good in it? It would be like killing him. And nobody would profit from that. This is a business between my father and me. Actually, I don’t care about my father, this is something I must deal with, in my own mind”.

Remarks

During the whole session, the mother addresses her daughter many times, looking at her and asking her questions or seeking her opinions. They remained in an up-and-down position until the girl made an attempt at release through the idea of having three different houses, one for each other, which conveys the desire to escape the entangled, suffocating family bond and, implicitly, the untimeliness of the entire family undertaking psychotherapy. The next phrase she used, about keeping a distance, is strongly symbolic at both a physical and a spatial level.

We had the feeling that the girl came to explicate and ratify the position in which she would like to place herself with regard to the family crisis. After all, the plea she makes to her mum seems very straightforward: “I do not want stay with you anymore”. She also makes clear, as though we still had any doubt, in which relational twist the incest had taken root, and it stemmed, or was at least favoured, from the parental request “to involve her between the couple”. The same Mrs Adele reminded us, during her third telephone interview, that she swapped places with her daughter in her bed to avoid sharing this with her husband.

Conclusions

The taking-charge process of the family continues but, after several weeks and a last telephone interview, the father departs the scene by letting us know that he has found a private psychotherapist who inspires trust.

The daughter appears released by her parents’ separation, which has finally taken place and *did her justice*. The separation also drove Maria closer to her mother, with a renovated if cautious trust, as she still perceived her as dangerously collusive with regard to the episodes of abuse to which Maria has been subjected.

We remind Maria about some services that could take up a possible request for individual therapy, always if and when she needs it. Then, Maria, after another two sessions, departs the scene.

Her mother, instead, continues the individual clinical pathway, until the conclusion of her separation and the definitive choice of her daughter to live with her in a new home. Two years later, the penultimate session is characterized by a meeting with Mrs Adele's new partner: he has come to the CPF to pick her up. A few minutes before the end of the session, he knocks on the door asking to enter and meet the psychologist. Some years after the end of the therapeutic path we receive a call from Mrs Adele. From her we come to know that Maria did not see her father again after going to live with her mother. She underwent lengthy private psychotherapy and now she lives with her partner. Mr Giovanni has recently died. Maria went to see him only once, during the last days of his illness.

Some comments on this case with regard to the taking-charge process at the Centro per le famiglie

The evolution of this case leads us to consider the difficulty of turning a secret, which has been efficaciously enshrined within the family homeostasis, into a narration, that is, a story that has been soothed thanks to the peculiarity of communication by telephone, which was chosen first by the mother and then by the father to get in touch with the service. This kind of means of listening and welcoming allowed deeply internal contents, which were enshrined as a secret, to gain access to a conceivable mental space.

The anonymity, protection and distance/proximity provided by the telephone contact represent a sort of flexible diaphragm that separates while allowing a connection to be created, and also permitting intrusions, and retreats within a sort of weaving of the narration that increasingly takes shape. This modality of contact, which represents a specific working setting, seems particularly suitable in this case as it resonates with the more urgent issue of the distortion and annulment of distances, as expressed by the daughter during the counselling session.

It is our firm conviction that allowing the access to a space of care to all the narrating voices, including the abusive father, which in this case had already been listened to, welcomed, and contained in the space of the telephone help, has made possible and facilitated the taking-charge process of this family. We still need to bear in mind that the theme of incest, which represents the extreme and most pathological example of concealed domestic violence, is also deeply concealed within the secret of the emotional bond itself.

In the light of our study, we believe that the Centro per le famiglie's guideline is extremely worthy. In other words, the work carried out by health services constitutes a help process if, and only if, it strengthens, raises, and networks the competence of the individuals and those of the whole family system. To this end, it is necessary to leverage the conflict, understood as a representation of the family relational layout.

The very category named "family risk", which is often used to define a specific as much as a complex area of care work, assumes a different meaning when the taking-charge strategy is defined by directly addressing the family both as a collective entity and as a user with full rights to specific services. These can be used even when the re-

quests for intervention concern one or more of the family members, and even when they involve severe personal and relational problems.

This perspective allows us to develop strategies and interventions aimed at reconciliation. Yet, the recognition of the damage geared to a possible intervention of reconciliation and the activation of intra-family policies of reparation of the damage inflicted on a woman can develop only after he who has abused her explicitly accepts his own responsibility. This is an area of intervention that also needs the professional to take responsibility for intervening, which, in our view, can take place only within the work of a supportive team and service. Regarding the tools to use, these must be chosen in accordance with the women and children who are the victims of violence and, afterwards, with their abuser and the entire family network, provided that this is available and ready to collaborate to elaborate and overcome their trauma. This area of intervention necessitates a solid preparation along with experience that is just as solid. This is nonetheless a difficult practice that requires coherence, i.e. no indulgent pietisms and not even hasty actions based on rigid and schematic guidelines that, if not accepted, often lead women's narration to sink back unsaid into the "haze area" of the family.

As we have already explained elsewhere (Ferrari Bravo, & Volpe, 2012), violence frequently emerges through "contradictory signals", in a narration in which it does not represent the main topic and to which no particular value is attributed, either by the victim or by the abuser (the latter are mainly husbands or partners), who have no awareness of the gravity and the pathology of violence. In the cases of requests for help made by couples only after a certain period of time, it is possible to access a more private area and hence the possibility, almost always for women, to express their suffering.

It could be interesting to carefully describe the protocol used by the Centro per le famiglie in counselling conflict-based separations:

- In cases of couple counselling, at the first hint of violence we encourage the client to narrate what happened, even in the presence of the partner.
- This policy, i.e. trying not to postpone the chance to listen to the individual to a future occasion, represents a form of protection in itself: we enter the story as actors as soon as we become witnesses to the narration.
- The presence of a third party, i.e. a witness – a person who will remember what has been said, who will share the burden of the choice that will be made and who will give his/her point of view – represents a promise of attention, regard, and help in itself; and
- Only after listening, and hence establishing a significant personal relationship, can the service offer the possibility of a legal appeal and/or psychological and social help from specialized services, without necessarily interrupting the pathway undertaken with the service.

We should also acknowledge the strong resistance of the personnel themselves to adopting a guideline, which, in view of the ambiguity, evasiveness, and probable incompleteness of certain narrations, can seem like a hazard. In this regard, we should remember that, as in the case described above, we may be dealing with a couple who are still co-

MATERIALS

habiting, and between whom it is quite plain that the emotional bond has retained all its strength.

This is particularly important when the narration is about traumatic events that are downplayed by the woman herself as inherent characteristics of an emotional bond considered undeniable, both for herself and for her children.

In that sense, we believe it is useful and productive to support the process of reconciliation with its own traumatic experience that includes a face-to-face meeting with the very author of the violence. In doing so, we can allow the woman to recover her dignity as a subject endowed with autonomy and value. It is, thus, necessary to explicate mechanisms that have caused the couple and family bond to endure even under sufferance. These mechanisms can be reconstructed and “purified” only if the person who perpetrated the violence accepts his or her responsibility. This is particularly important in the event of prosecutions since, even when these have a good outcome in terms of justice for the victim, they do not represent psychic reparation in itself.

Since this area of intervention still needs to be widely explored and developed, the possible reconciliation strategies constitute a necessary turning point for the treatment of domestic violence. The recognition of the specific role and responsibility within the victim-aggressor relationship is a key-point. Separations often disclose situations of violence that have been endorsed for years though never reported and sometimes made object of squalid relational negotiations or manipulated by lawyers as a revenge to win their trials. We ought to make the point that if many cases of violence are raised during a separation these are not only “manufactured” denunciation aimed at gaining possible benefits, but also a contextual data stemming from an increased self-awareness of women. These, indeed, spurs women to take up protective decision for their children and themselves (Testoni, Pogliani, Guglielmin, Armenti, Alessandra, Verdi, Moita, & Wieser 2012).

Recently, some authors have described the effects of an absence of denunciation and taking charge (Romito, & Melato 2012). In our view, the debate on the modality of treatment should be wider and more circumstantial. In that sense, our contribution is intended as an accurate description of a treatment that is allowed to profoundly enter different relational and institutional dynamics. Indeed, simply by explicating different modalities of intervention with regard to different professionals (physicians, psychologists, judges, social workers, and police officers) and to the different moments (flagrancy, first aid, emergency, protection, recovery and clinical treatment), it is possible to take charge and support people both immediately and in the long run, and to allow public services and associations to meet the needs of women (Arcidiacono, Di Napoli, Tuccillo, & Coronella, 2012). To conclude, today it is necessary to strengthen the Italian public service network through inserting more personnel – given the impoverishment of social services after personnel retirement and the cuts to the health system – and giving the latter training (Arcidiacono, & Esposito, 2012) and updates with regard to femicide, domestic violence, and institutional family mediation.

References

- Arcidiacono, Caterina (2013). Women as mothers, lovers, and wives: inherent representation of role-based violence. In: Caterina Arcidiacono, Ines Testoni, and Angelica Groterath (Eds.), *Daphne and the centaurs: Overcoming gender-based violence*. Darmstadt, BudrichVerlag.
- Arcidiacono, Caterina & Di Napoli, Immacolata (2012). *Sono caduta per le scale*. Milano, Franco Angeli Editore.
- Arcidiacono, Caterina, Testoni, Ines, & Groterath, Angelica (Eds.) (2013). *Daphne and the centaurs: Overcoming gender-based violence*. Darmstadt, BudrichVerlag.
- Arcidiacono, Caterina, Di Napoli, Immacolata, Tuccillo, Filomena & Coronella Filomena (2012). Women and Domestic violence in the professional experience of Italian General Practitioners (IGP): *Interdisciplinary Journal of Family Studies*, vol.1 (pp.79-95), online; retrieved 4th August, 2012 (<http://unipress.cab.unipd.it/istanze/test-mimbo>).
- Arcidiacono, Caterina & Esposito, Marina (2012). Clinical illiteracy about domestic violence against women among young Italian psychologists: *Interdisciplinary Journal of Family Studies*, vol.2 (pp.211-220), online; retrieved the 4th February, 2013 (<http://unipress.cab.unipd.it/istanze/test-mimbo>).
- Arcidiacono, Caterina, & Ferrari Bravo, Gabriella (2009). *Legami resistenti*. Milano, Franco Angeli.
- Bianchi, Donata (2002). Un quadro degli interventi contro violenza e abuso. in *Cittadini in crescita*, anno 3, n. 1, Firenze.
- Boszormenyi-Nagi, Ivan, & Spark, Geraldine, M. (1973). *Invisible loyalties* Harper & Row, Publishers, Inc.
- Cirillo, Stefano (2005). *Cattivi genitori*. Milano, Cortina Editori.
- Di Napoli, Immacolata (2012). La violenza familiare nella voce di assistenti sociali, medici di pronto soccorso e psicologi. In: Caterina Arcidiacono and Immacolata Di Napoli (Eds.), *Sono caduta per le scale* (pp.81-94), Milano, FrancoAngeli Editore.
- Ferrari Bravo, Gabriella & Volpe, Gennaro (2012). *Separazione e divorzio. Lente d'ingrandimento sulla dimensione della violenza domestica nella pratica di un servizio non dedicato*. In: Arcidiacono Caterina, and Immacolata di Napoli (Eds.), *Sono caduta per le scale* (pp. 95-107), Milano, Franco Angeli.
- Furniss, Tilman (1990). L'abuso sessuale del bambino nella famiglia: valutazione e conseguenze; *Il Bambino Incompiuto*,3: 49-57.
- Malacrea, Marinella, & Vassalli, Alessandro (1990). *Segreti di famiglia. L'intervento nei casi d'incesto*. Milano, Raffaello Cortina Editore.
- Romito, Patrizia, & Melato, Mauro (2013). *La violenza sulle donne e sui minori*, Roma, Carocci Faber.
- Nunziante Cesàro, Adele, Stanziano, Giuseppe & Riccardi, Elisabetta (2012). La rana e lo scorpione. Percorsi di autonomia e differenziazione per le donne vittime di violenza. In: Caterina Arcidiacono and Immacolata Di Napoli (Eds.) *Sono caduta per le scale* (pp. 173-186). Milano, Franco AngelTestoni, Ines, Pogliani, Ingrid, Guglielmin, M., Silvia. Armenti, Alessandra, Verdi, Sibylla, Moita, Gabriela & Wieser, Michael (2012). Empower agency. Emotional itineraries in psychodramatic elaboration of violence: from anger to independence: *Interdisciplinary Journal of Family Studies*, vol.2 (pp.211-220), online; retrieved 4th February, 2013 (<http://unipress.cab.unipd.it/istanze/test-mimbo>).

MATERIALS

Vegetti Finzi, Silvia (1998). L'incesto e le conseguenze sull'infanzia. In: *Quaderni del centro nazionale di documentazione ed analisi sull'infanzia e l'adolescenza. Pianeta Infanzia*, Questioni e Documenti. Firenze: Istituto degli Innocenti di Firenze.

Gabriella Ferrari Bravo is a psychotherapist who works for the local health authority of Naples Municipality. After she worked for the juvenile court she collaborated to an ONU project for ragged children living in the streets of Argentina and Uruguay. Since 2011 she has been heading the “Centro per le famiglie” (Family Centre), which was founded in 1996 by a partnership between the Council of the Council of Naples and the local health authority. With reference to this field of activity, she has been actively promoter of collaboration with the judicial arena, in particular with reference to legal separation, safeguard of children’s relational rights, and tackling domestic violence. She is a teaching assistant of Community Psychology at the University of Naples Federico II where she also worked as a university tutor with part-time contract.

Caterina Arcidiacono is a Psychologist, IAAP (International Association for Analytical Psychology) Analyst, and Full Professor of Community Psychology. She is Coordinator of the PhD School in Psychology and Pedagogical Sciences, and Coordinator of the Ph.D in Gender Studies at the University of Naples Federico II. Her current research concerns migration and a critical approach to community psychology with reference to qualitative research. Her most recent research deals with the topic of violence against women and woman-man relationship, with special reference to wellbeing, power asymmetry and intercultural dialogue.

Laura Guidi

Gender: a battlefield

Abstract

The article focuses on the campaign against gender studies and LGBT rights conducted in France and Italy by the Catholic Church together with traditionalist movements and conservative politicians. They accuse that which they call the "gender theory" of corrupting the youth and undermining the traditional family as well as sexual customs and gender identities.

"Genere" é diventata da qualche anno la parola chiave di un attacco dai toni durissimi che vede schierati i sostenitori di un modello tradizionalista di società - vescovi e teologi cattolici, genitori, movimenti integralisti, una parte del centro-destra politico -

uniti nella contestazione di iniziative pubbliche volte a insegnare il rispetto delle differenze e l'uguaglianza di genere e a combattere la violenza e il bullismo omofobi.

A sostegno di questa "crociata" vi é un'elaborazione teorica che ha annoverato tra i suoi più autorevoli esponenti Giovanni Paolo II e Benedetto XVI. I due papi-teologi hanno elaborato la categoria di "ecologia umana" che naturalizza e sacralizza il modello normativo cattolico di società, oggi insidiato dai *gender studies*, dai diritti delle donne - *in primis* quello di aborto - e dai diritti gay. Sessualità, vita riproduttiva, identità di genere, modelli di famiglia vengono attribuiti ad un disegno divino, che li avrebbe fissati in forme immutabili fin dall'atto della creazione. Rivendicare la libertà dell'individuo di disporre del proprio corpo equivale dunque a trasgredire un ordine sacro della società, minacciandone l'equilibrio e l'esistenza stessa, non diversamente da quanto avviene con i veleni che minacciano l'ambiente fisico⁵⁴.

E' una concezione che va incontro ad un diffuso bisogno di certezze - che si traduce, purtroppo, in stereotipi, pregiudizi e forme di intolleranza. E' inevitabile la collisione con una "cultura di genere" che negli ultimi decenni ha dimostrato con dovizia di ricerche rigorose - in ambito biologico, storico, antropologico, ecc. - il carattere storico, mutevole, culturalmente e socialmente costruito delle identità e dei ruoli di genere, dei costumi sessuali e delle forme di famiglia. La diffusione sempre più ampia di questa cultura innovativa in ambiti sociali e istituzionali suscita negli ultimi tempi reazioni particolarmente violente.

La scuola pubblica é uno dei bersagli principali di questi attacchi. E' noto il caso della polemica sorta in Francia nel 2009 intorno a un manuale francese di scienze per le scuole superiori che comprende un capitolo dedicato al tema «Divenire uomo o donna». Il Consiglio pontificio per la famiglia risponde nel 2011 con un'opera intitolata *Gender, la controversia* che mette in guardia dalle "derive" della teoria del genere, che insiste sulla costruzione sociale e culturale dell'identità sessuale⁵⁵. Nella prefazione al volume Tony Anatrella, prete e psicoanalista, denuncia la cultura di genere come «ideologia totalitaria, più oppressiva e perniciosa dell'ideologia marxista». Il vescovo di Montauban, Bernard Ginoux, denuncia a sua volta la pericolosità di una cultura che «rifiutando la natura e dunque la creazione, rende l'essere umano il creatore di se stesso, che sceglie la propria sessualità e che organizza il proprio modo di vivere a partire dalle proprie scelte»⁵⁶.

Nello stesso anno Christine Boutin, ex senatrice e portavoce del Vaticano, indirizzava al ministro dell'istruzione Luc Chatel una lettera che denunciava la pedagogia ispirata alla «teoria del genere». La lettera era seguita da una petizione firmata da più di cento deputati e senatori francesi che chiedevano il ritiro del citato manuale, e da una campagna on line sottoscritta da migliaia di genitori che condannavano un insegnamento accusato di fuorviare i loro figli adolescenti. Il manuale veniva addirittura interpretato come il frutto di un'ingerenza straniera: un prodotto della lobby omosessuale, importato dagli Stati Uniti e ispirato alla filosofa Judith Butler⁵⁷.

⁵⁴ Vedi L.Bertina, R.Carnac, «*L'écologie humaine*» du Vatican, entre réflexion écologique et morale sexuelle naturaliste, «Genesis. Rivista della Società Italiana delle Storie», XII/2, 2013, pp. 171-190.

⁵⁵ S.Le Bars, in «Le Monde», 11 settembre 2011.

⁵⁶ Ibid.

⁵⁷ J.W. Scott, *Genere, politica, storia*, Roma, Viella, 2013, pp.109-10.

Chatel rifiutò di piegarsi alle pressioni per il ritiro del manuale, sottolineandone la serietà scientifica. Ma lo scontro sul "genere" in Francia continua. Nel gennaio di quest'anno da ambienti di estrema destra viene lanciata una campagna di boicottaggio della scuola pubblica, che, all'insegna di slogan del tipo «Vogliono trasformare tuo figlio in una femmina», invita i genitori a non mandare i propri figli a scuola, in giorni programmati. Il primo giorno di questo inusuale "sciopero", lunedì 27 gennaio, il 30% dei bambini francesi non è andato in classe⁵⁸.

L'Italia segue a ruota l'esempio dei reazionari francesi. Nel 2013, ad esempio, nasce *Manif pour Tous - Italia*, versione italiana di un movimento sorto in Francia in opposizione alla legge sul matrimonio omosessuale. Il movimento italiano, schierato contro la proposta di legge Scalfarotto per la lotta all'omofobia, è composto in gran parte da genitori che si dichiarano «espropriati» della libertà di educare i propri figli.

La scuola è ancora una volta il terreno principale dello scontro. Purtroppo, i nostri ministri dell'Istruzione non dimostrano i valori laici né la fermezza di quelli francesi. Così, dopo che la CEI ed alcuni gruppi cattolici hanno denunciato gli «attacchi alla famiglia naturale» contenuti negli opuscoli pubblicati ai fini di una *Settimana nazionale contro ogni forma di violenza e discriminazione* indetta dal MIUR, il 20 marzo scorso tutti i dirigenti scolastici hanno ricevuto una circolare del MIUR stesso che rinviava «a data da destinarsi» i due giorni di corso di formazione per insegnanti previsti nell'ambito dell'iniziativa. Tra gli obiettivi vi sarebbe dovuta essere, in particolare, la lotta al bullismo, compreso quello omofobico.

La cancellazione del progetto pubblico di educazione al rispetto delle differenze e di lotta al bullismo rappresenta solo l'episodio più grave, per le dimensioni nazionali e istituzionali, di un più diffuso attacco che sta bloccando la legge anti-omofobia, i progetti scolastici di educazione al rispetto delle differenze, e che, in definitiva, compromette il raggiungimento di fondamentali diritti degli individui alla libertà e alla dignità.

In contrasto con il silenzio delle autorità di governo, questa situazione viene denunciata da movimenti LGBT e studenteschi, da associazioni e da singole personalità della cultura e delle istituzioni - dal filosofo Gianni Vattimo a Michela Marzano, la deputata PD che ha presentato un'interpellanza parlamentare sulla sospensione dei corsi anti-omofobia. Nell'ambito degli studi di genere, la Società Italiana delle Storiche ha inviato alla ministra dell'Istruzione Giannini una lettera sulla mobilitazione reazionaria in atto, sottolineando l'erroneità delle sue affermazioni:

Non esiste [...] una "teoria del gender". Con questa categoria, non si introduce tanto una teoria [...] quanto piuttosto uno strumento concettuale per poter pensare e analizzare le realtà storico-sociali delle relazioni tra i sessi in tutta la loro complessità [...]. Ciò che a nostro avviso risulta più grave è che tali interventi censori vengano messi in atto da un organo dello Stato non in seguito a un serio dibattito culturale e scientifico, ma per effetto di pressioni politico-ideologiche ispirate alle posizioni espresse sul tema da alcuni esponenti del mondo cattolico.

⁵⁸ «La Repubblica, 30 gennaio 2014».

Il documento sottolinea il contributo che gli studi di genere possono dare «allo sviluppo di una società più giusta e tollerante, aperta al riconoscimento delle differenze [...] e di una prevenzione efficace e capillare di schemi di comportamento violenti»⁵⁹.

Vorrei concludere ricordando che esaltare la libertà e il ruolo educativo della famiglia contrapponendolo al ruolo educativo delle istituzioni pubbliche - tema forte della odierna crociata - delinea la stessa strategia argomentativa con la quale nell'Ottocento la Chiesa cattolica, alleata con le forze sociali e politiche reazionarie, combatté l'istituzione dell'obbligo scolastico e le prime norme di limitazione del lavoro minorile⁶⁰.

Certo, un papa che sostiene: «Se uno é gay... chi sono io per giudicare?» non può non suscitare speranze di cambiamento in ambito ecclesiale. Ma le posizioni prevalenti tra le alte gerarchie cattoliche restano oggi di ben altro tenore: configurano un fondamentalismo che legittima le espressioni più oscurantiste di pregiudizio e intolleranza.

Laura Guidi is associated professor of Gender History and Contemporary History at the University of Naples Federico II. She has published many essays on various issues of social and cultural history of XIXth and XXth century. She is a member of the editorial board of the international Gender Studies review "La camera blu. Rivista di Studi di Genere" dell'Università di Napoli Federico II, and of the Società Italiana delle Storiche review, "Genesis". She is founder member of the Società Italiana delle Storiche.

Maria Rosaria Pelizzari

Pari opportunità e violenza di genere. Un'iniziativa a Salerno tra le Istituzioni cittadine e le Associazioni femminili

Abstract

Il contributo presenta gli obiettivi del Tavolo inter-istituzionale "Per la promozione di strategie condivise finalizzate al contrasto alla violenza nei confronti delle donne e dei fanciulli", promosso dal Comitato Pari Opportunità del Consiglio Giudiziario della

⁵⁹ pubblicata sul sito della SIS: www.societadellestoriche.it

⁶⁰ Cfr. D. Bertoni Jovine, *L'alienazione dell'infanzia: il lavoro minorile nella società moderna*, Roma, Editori Riuniti, 1963.

Corte di Appello di Salerno e costituitosi il 6 novembre 2013. A tale Tavolo partecipa l'Università degli Studi di Salerno con una serie di proposte che sono qui presentate.

Keywords: violenza di genere, pari opportunità, Università di Salerno, Tavolo inter-istituzionale contro la violenza di genere

POINTS OF
VIEW

Premessa

L'Università di Salerno, rappresentata da chi scrive nella sua qualità di Delegata del Rettore per le pari opportunità, ha aderito, il 6 novembre 2013, alla costituzione di un Tavolo inter-istituzionale "Per la promozione di strategie condivise finalizzate al contrasto alla violenza nei confronti delle donne e dei fanciulli", promosso dal Comitato Pari Opportunità del Consiglio Giudiziario della Corte di Appello di Salerno⁶¹. Il Tavolo è stato concepito, in primo luogo, per la promozione del coordinamento e della condivisione di strategie rivolte ad azioni di contrasto alla violenza nei confronti delle donne e dei minori. Viene inoltre ideato come osservatorio sia sull'attuazione degli obiettivi fissati nella raccomandazione CEDAW (ONU) 2011 per la lotta alla discriminazione contro le donne e i fanciulli; sia sullo stato di attuazione della legge n. 119/2013 (c.d. "Legge sul Femminicidio"). A tal fine si è tenuto un Dibattito pubblico⁶² e si stanno predisponendo vari incontri per preparare nell'immediato la costituzione di un Protocollo d'Intesa tra i vari Soggetti del Tavolo (aperto anche a eventuali ulteriori adesioni nell'ambito della Regione Campania), e quindi procedere in modo mirato alla realizzazione degli intenti.

Si ritiene di preliminare importanza attuare i seguenti obiettivi: 1) il potenziamento del coordinamento e dello scambio di informazioni tra le istituzioni coinvolte nella lotta alla discriminazione di genere; 2) la condivisione di metodologie comuni nella raccolta e nell'elaborazione dei dati statistici relativi a ogni forma di violenza sulle donne e sui minori; 3) il perseguimento di una campagna di sensibilizzazione attraverso i media per programmi di educazione pubblica; 4) la veicolazione di una informazione corretta nell'opinione pubblica sulle misure disponibili per prevenire gli atti di violenza.

⁶¹ Del Tavolo fanno parte: Corte di Appello, Questura, Prefettura, Comune, Università, Consigliera di Parità della Provincia, Ordine degli Avvocati, Ordine dei Medici, Ordine delle Ostetriche, Provveditorato agli Studi, varie Associazioni femminili presenti sul territorio.

⁶² "Pari opportunità e violenza di genere. I diritti inviolabili delle donne: rompiamo il silenzio insieme", sabato 15 marzo 2014. Salerno, Palazzo di Città, Salone dei Marmi. Relatori e relatrici: Maria Teresa Belmonte, Presidente del Consiglio Giudiziario della Corte di Appello di Salerno; Mara Carfagna, Deputato Proponente L. n. 119/2013; Matteo Casale Presidente della Corte di Appello di Salerno; Elena Coccia, Avvocato penalista; Elena Cosentino, Pubblico Ministero di Salerno; Vincenzo De Leo, Psicoanalista freudiano; Vincenzo De Luca, Sindaco di Salerno; Antonio De Jesu, Questore di Salerno; Riccardo Iacona, Giornalista RAI; Americo Montera Presidente dell'Ordine degli Avvocati di Salerno; Maria Rosaria Pelizzari, Storica dell'Università di Salerno; Franco Roberti, Procuratore D.N.A; Conchita Sannino, Giornalista di "La Repubblica".

Nel quadro che si è delineato si desume, dunque, che il senso dell'iniziativa è principalmente quello di creare una sintesi e un coordinamento delle forze istituzionali e associative per avviare un percorso comune. Si intende, inoltre, analizzare l'esperienza degli operatori partendo proprio da quanto essi vivono nella propria quotidianità: studiare, cioè, pratiche quotidiane per interpretare i mutamenti sociali in atto e progettare le risposte, al fine di valutare chiaramente la distanza tra il mutamento desiderato e quello realmente possibile. La pratica dell'«ascolto» di quanti operano nel quotidiano nei centri antiviolenza o comunque nelle istituzioni che gestiscono, a vario titolo, il fenomeno, riesce, infatti, ad aumentare la relazionalità e favorisce la fiducia reciproca tra operatori di istituzioni diverse spesso guidati da culture differenti sulla violenza. Fondamentale diventa la capacità di osservare la comunità come luogo di risorse che già operano su questo tema e con le quali lavorare, leggendo insieme la violenza presente nella società per arrivare all'idea di percorsi di comunità e rompere l'isolamento soprattutto quando si tratta di una violenza recente o meno consapevole. A ciò si unisce, in modo concreto, l'esigenza di creare uno spazio dedicato - con locali, mezzi e personale che sia espressione delle istituzioni del Tavolo - da adibire a sportello antiviolenza. Tale sportello potrebbe essere anche aperto nella Cittadella Giudiziaria di Salerno, di cui si stanno ultimando i lavori di costruzione. Al fine di rendere più efficaci tutte le iniziative si sono avviati inoltre contatti tra il CPO della Camera Penale di Salerno e quello di Napoli per tentare di avviare un coordinamento regionale sull'argomento.

1 Il ruolo dell'Università nel contrasto alla violenza di genere

Quale può essere il ruolo dell'Università a un Tavolo di questo tipo? E quale l'apporto operativo di una storica dell'età contemporanea in tale contesto? Personalmente, come storica, studiosa di storia della cultura nell'ottica dei gender studies, ritengo che il mio contributo vada a intrecciarsi con le analisi dei giuristi e dei sociologi, al fine di scavare nel nostro presente per arricchire l'osservazione del fenomeno 'violenza di genere' in indagini di lungo periodo⁶³. Il lungo periodo, infatti, evita l'appiattimento in una sorta di presente permanente, nel quale manca ogni rapporto organico con il passato storico. Da ciò deriva la convinzione che i sentimenti, le passioni, i rapporti tra il maschile e il femminile sono stati sempre gli stessi. Ma non è così. I termini e i concetti, in una parola i linguaggi della violenza vanno esaminati in un'ottica di lungo periodo. Se vogliamo raggiungere degli obiettivi concreti, dobbiamo infatti intenderci sui linguaggi, le percezioni, le rappresentazioni della violenza. Questi sono aspetti che variano a seconda del contesto storico-culturale a cui facciamo riferimento.

L'Università di Salerno, all'interno delle proprie specifiche aree di impegno istituzionale, quali la ricerca e la formazione, prospetta al Tavolo un progetto su "Violenza contro le donne e di genere: interventi di educazione, prevenzione e contrasto", volto a comprendere i meccanismi della violenza per proporre azioni di

⁶³ Le riflessioni che seguono sono una sintesi del mio più ampio intervento, da me presentato al *Dibattito pubblico* del 15 marzo.

prevenzione e contrasto efficaci. Si fa inoltre promotrice sul territorio di Salerno di un'indagine, attraverso dei casi di studio, sul contesto storico-sociale, culturale e istituzionale nel quale sorge e si sviluppa il fenomeno della violenza contro le donne e la percezione che di esso ha l'ambiente contiguo. In proposito va rilevata l'importanza di un'attenta analisi delle metodologie e degli strumenti adottati dalle istituzioni nella rilevazione e conservazione dei dati, perché solo così si può avere un valido supporto per l'individuazione e la progettazione di politiche di intervento efficaci.

Con una metodologia condivisa fra le istituzioni che collaborano al Tavolo, è possibile, come si è accennato, fare emergere quali siano la percezione della violenza e gli stereotipi che ancora la giustificano nelle diverse realtà socio-culturali. A mio avviso, bisogna elaborare all'interno del Tavolo metodi innovativi per affrontare insieme il fenomeno. L'azione comune, e metodologicamente condivisa, consente di confrontare conoscenze, strumenti e percorsi di aiuto. In tal senso, dunque, è possibile ipotizzare un intervento efficace.

Ma, passando a considerare i termini, non sarà banale chiedersi cosa si intenda per "violenza di genere". Tale violenza è intesa [va ribadito] non solo come violenza fisica ma anche psicologica, e implica tutte quelle manifestazioni che all'interno dell'istituto familiare hanno a lungo posto, fino a tempi recenti, le donne in una condizione di reale sottomissione. La violenza contro le donne e la conflittualità nella coppia eterosessuale non si rivela, del resto, come segno di arretratezza culturale, ma si configura come fenomeno stesso della modernità, collegato già all'origine della famiglia nucleare. I comportamenti domestici e gli atteggiamenti pubblici spesso riflettono, come è noto, fattori culturali rivelatori di una giurisprudenza che, mentre rispecchia il costume, lo influenza.

2 Le parole e i volti della violenza: una lunga storia

Quella della minorità femminile è una storia lunga che ha avuto la sua sanzione nell'istituto famiglia: la trasmissione del nome e del patrimonio condizionava il controllo che gli uomini della casa esercitavano sul corpo delle donne. Un corpo che, con la verginità e la fedeltà, doveva poi garantire la certezza della prole e della successione. Il corpo femminile è, infatti, l'unico in grado di procreare, e quindi di compiere l'insieme degli atti e dei processi che consentono di trasmettere la vita. Pertanto la gestione del corpo delle donne è funzionale al controllo sulla società e sulla sua riproduzione. La costruzione sociale e giuridica dei sessi, dei generi e della sessualità lo dimostra. Il controllo del corpo femminile è uno degli elementi che più sembra dare lungo respiro e lunga vita al concetto di onore. La famiglia, come molti studi interdisciplinari attestano, è storicamente un luogo chiuso nel quale la violenza viene esercitata per sottomettere il singolo alla volontà della casa, e a tal fine si utilizzano vari metodi di coercizione, non solo fisica ma molto più spesso psicologica. L'ideale femminile che si imponeva fino agli anni Sessanta del secolo scorso, alle adolescenti sia figlie degli operai che esponenti della piccola e media borghesia era imperniato alla pudicizia e al 'rosso virgine' come manifestazione esteriore della loro virtù. Di sicuro era un ideale di vita rassicurante, che consentiva il perfetto funzionamento della famiglia, vista come un'impresa al cui buon andamento

partecipavano, ciascuno all'interno del proprio ruolo, marito, moglie, figli maschi e figlie femmine. Questo modello comportamentale fu messo in crisi già dalla prime manifestazioni dei movimenti di donne del primo femminismo che chiedevano con forza la cittadinanza, rompendo lo schema che le voleva lontane dalla sfera pubblica e dalla politica. La "Nuova Eva" affrontava un "Vecchio Adamo" provocando ansie e paure per un futuro che annunciava crisi nelle identità sessuali e di genere come primo stadio per una crisi più generale della società stessa.

Ma il racconto della violenza nei rapporti tra familiari, e soprattutto tra marito e moglie, ha contraddistinto il nesso maschile/femminile e l'asimmetria di genere e sessuale nell'istituto familiare fino alla svolta epocale degli anni Settanta. Tali elementi erano in grado di armare la mano di chi si sentiva 'offeso', e tornano, con sfumature e significati differenti, ancora oggi nei comportamenti di chi reagisce con la violenza estrema alla fine di una storia e all'abbandono. «Non chiamateli delitti passionali»: protestano le associazioni femminili di fronte ai messaggi che veicolano i media, e sempre di più si fa strada sui social network la richiesta di distinzione tra 'passione' e 'amore criminale'. Sempre di più, tuttavia, di amori criminali si chiacchiera nei talk show per la gioia dei conduttori televisivi, dei giornali di gossip nero, dei pubblici del noir.

Amore/passione, fedeltà/onestà, onore/disonore, famiglia/individuo, maschile/femminile: sono questi alcuni dei concetti che si confrontano e segnano un filo conduttore nel racconto che si delinea dai primi del Novecento fino a oggi nelle reazioni del pubblico delle aule di giustizia e nei resoconti della stampa. Prendiamo il caso della violenza sessuale e degli abusi e molestie in ambito familiare. Non è un mistero che ancora oggi alcuni casi di violenza domestica non arrivano davanti al giudice dal momento che si risolvono in ambito privato. Del resto, la vergogna ha regolato e spesso continua a regolare in misura determinante la maggior parte di questi casi. In modo efficace Jean Claude Chesnais, a proposito della violenza carnale, sottolinea che «resta il solo crimine di cui l'autore si senta innocente e la vittima provi vergogna».

Oggi il tema della violenza sulle donne è salito con forza alla ribalta dei media e dell'opinione pubblica. In Italia il fenomeno è davvero aumentato negli ultimi anni, e in quale misura? Si può tracciare con dati statisticamente validi un trend della violenza sulle donne, per gli ultimi cinque anni? E ancora, come considerare l'effetto nell'opinione pubblica di termini come 'femicidio' e 'femminicidio': in che modo essi rendono conto di una attuale situazione di emergenza, non solo nazionale ma mondiale? A questo punto, non sarà fuor di luogo soffermarsi brevemente sul termine 'femminicidio'.

3 Storia di una parola

La parola 'femminicidio' non è un neologismo anche se solo negli ultimi anni si è affermata, sul piano globale, nel discorso pubblico. Essa ha una sua storia che risale al 1801, anno in cui è attestata per la prima volta in inglese come *femicide* in un'opera di John Corry (pubblicata nel 1815), per indicare l'uccisione di una donna, come calco da *homicide*, ovvero l'uccisione di un uomo. *Homicide*, come è noto, ha tuttavia anche il significato generico (in coerenza con il fatto che con 'uomo' si intende l'umanità tutta) di uccisione di un essere umano, cioè sia di femmine che di maschi. La parola in seguito

non avrebbe avuto ampia circolazione, dal momento che non se ne seguono facilmente le tracce. Bisognerà aspettare i primi anni Ottanta del secolo scorso perché essa ritorni vivacemente alla ribalta.

Sarà infatti, nel 1982, Diana Russel a usare il termine *femicide* definendolo come «l'uccisione di donne perché sono donne». Il termine troverà subito vita facile negli ambienti femministi. Sempre Russel, nel 1990 insieme alla femminista Jane Caputi, docente di Cultura Americana, ridefiniva *femicide* come «l'uccisione di donne da parte di uomini motivata da avversione, disprezzo, piacere o un senso di possesso delle donne». Nel 2001 Russel con Roberta Harmes, infine, definiva il *femicide* come «l'uccisione di femmine da parte di maschi perché sono femmine». In tal modo, la definizione prende una copertura più ampia e generale, assimilabile a una forma di vero e proprio razzismo.

Dalle lingue anglo-americane, agli inizi del 2000, il termine è stato ripreso in spagnolo, nella versione più lunga *feminicidio* in Messico e in molti altri paesi dell'America Latina per riferirsi alle diverse migliaia di donne e ragazze uccise, violentate e torturate a Ciudad Juárez, Chihuahua. La parola ha cominciato a vivere oltre i circuiti comunicativi facendo nascere nuove leggi e dunque diventando il termine di un delitto "riconosciuto" dalla giurisprudenza. Il dibattito è attualmente in corso: in sei paesi dell'America Latina il *feminicidio* è entrato nel codice penale.

Per quanto riguarda l'Italia, un punto di partenza per l'avvio di un dibattito simile sul *feminicidio*, è rappresentato da un libro di Barbara Spinelli, pubblicato nel 2008. La questione oggi resta aperta, perché si vorrebbe, da un lato, far rientrare il *feminicidio* tra i crimini contro l'umanità a livello internazionale. Dall'altro, c'è chi si oppone: Jacquelyn Campbell e Carol Runyan, ad esempio, ritornano a definire il termine come «tutte le uccisioni di donne, senza tener conto del motivo o dello stato dell'autore dell'atto». Una sorta di ritorno alla definizione originaria del 1801, senza cioè far riferimento a motivazioni sociali, antropologiche, psicologiche o di altra natura.

Nel quadro che si è delineato, va rilevato, in conclusione, che la questione della violenza di genere non può non confrontarsi con il problema politico-sociale della crisi del maschio e della conseguente messa in discussione dei tradizionali concetti di maschilità e virilità. Da più parti negli ultimi mesi, la questione della violenza sulle donne inizia ad essere affrontata anche sul versante del maschile. Un cambio di tendenza rispetto al passato e un'ottima variazione della riflessione sulla violenza. Questo, infatti, è il discorso: spostare l'interesse dal rapporto tra vittima e aggressore per collocare l'analisi nell'ambito delle responsabilità degli uomini e della cultura maschilista in cui viviamo. Si sa che sono sorti gruppi di ascolto e spazi di aiuto per gli uomini maltrattanti e si attiva una sempre maggiore sensibilità al problema della violenza sulle donne affrontato come un problema culturale e relazionale. Ritengo molto importante mettere finalmente in discussione, proprio all'interno di un Tavolo inter-istituzionale, il maschile e il maschilismo che impera nelle nostre società. Stereotipi, modelli e schemi sociali e culturali danneggiano le relazioni tra persone e generano violenza e aggressività. Contrastare la violenza sulle donne significa, quindi, soprattutto abbattere pregiudizi e comportamenti orientati a ruoli sessuali e a comportamenti di genere ben definiti e identificabili per intervenire sulle cause, prima ancora che sui danni e le vittime. A tal fine mi sembra interessante ricordare la

POINTS OF
VIEW

campagna di sensibilizzazione promossa a Salerno da Maschile Plurale e Officina, che propone un modo diverso di essere uomini, liberi dalla violenza e in relazione con le donne, una relazione che diventa occasione di ascolto, di riflessione e di maturazione umana, anche nei momenti più conflittuali e dolorosi.

Maria Rosaria Pelizzari insegna Storia contemporanea all'Università di Salerno dove è direttrice dell'Osservatorio OGEPO, e Delegata del Rettore per le Pari Opportunità; è nel comitato direttivo della Società Italiana delle Storiche. Si interessa di storia sociale e culturale, italiana ed europea, tra la fine del Settecento e la prima metà del Novecento. Le sue ricerche si sono concentrate negli ultimi anni sulla storia della violenza su donne e minori, a Napoli nel primo Novecento. Si è occupata inoltre e continua a occuparsi di storia sociale del gioco d'azzardo, sotto diversi aspetti (economici, sociali, culturali, iconografici), nonché del rapporto tra cultura scritta e oralità in epoca moderna e contemporanea. E mail: m.pelizzari@unisa.it

Zahra Tizro

The role of orthodox jurisprudence in dealing with domestic violence against women in Iran

Abstract

This paper is concerned with the structure of power/knowledge in the orthodox Islamic discourses (as the mainstream discourse) in Iran, and the interrelationship between power, violence, and sexuality both theoretically and empirically. In the theoretical section of this study I employ a novel approach based on the economic theory of contract, in order to shed light on the internal logic of the Islamic formulation of marriage, how it is organised around a critical transaction of sexual submission for economic protection, and how this simple formulation may pave the way for violence against women, which turns into a source of perpetual tension in contemporary Iranian society. Empirically, drawing on fieldwork among 62 women, men and judicial officials in Gilan province (north Iran), this paper aims to report and reflect on the judicial official's narratives on marriage, marital relationship within the context of Islamic marriage and associated discourses of sexuality and violence.

Keywords: domestic violence, Islamic marriage, Iran, Islamic jurisprudence, Sharia⁶⁴ law, Islam, sexuality, Muslim women.

⁶⁴Sharia or Shariat Islamic canonical law based on the teachings of the Qur'an and the traditions of the Prophet.

Introduction

Feminism pays immense attention to the control of female sexuality as the root cause of patriarchy. The interrelationship between power, violence, and sexuality has always been recognized in feminist analyses of male domination, in which it is believed that, through sexuality, patriarchal relations were formed and, in turn, sexuality is constructed through gender (Coveney et al. 1984; MacKinnon, 1982). According to feminist theories, the subordination of women is explicitly established in institutional and patriarchal practices and is supported by some of the most prominent religious, political, legal, and literary figures. One of the most significant social-cognitive processes that contribute to levels of inequality is a shared belief in discourses that legitimise inequality, exploitation and violence. The detailed analysis of the myriad ways in which sexuality is conceptualised, normalised and subjectivised in the Background⁶⁵ is highly important. In the context of the Islamic marriage female sexuality is believed to be a tradable commodity which culminates in potential control being exerted over all aspects of women's lives, from dress to work and from sexual to social relations.

A number of feminists (Taylor and Vintges, 2004) found Foucault's oeuvre extremely inspiring in explaining various forms of oppressive practices including oppression against women. Foucault's oeuvre demonstrates that any experience, including the experience of violence against women, needs to be explored along three-dimensional axes; power, knowledge, and subjectivity (Flynn, 2005). According to Foucault (1980), the three fundamental elements of any experience are "a game of truth, relations of power, and forms of relation to oneself and to others." The logical implication of the Foucauldian nominalism regarding the experience of violence is multiplicity of violence rather than presumption of one essence for violence against women. The fragmenting force of nominalism serves to dissolve historical or any other "Experience" (Reason, Madness, Sexuality, Crime, Violence) into a plurality of "experiences" (reasons, madresses, sexualities, crimes, violences). The historical nominalism calls for attention to the specificity and situatedness of any form of experience; implying that the interplay and correlation of power, knowledge, and subjectivity in the constitution of experience of violence against women in Iran is unique and different from any other.

The orthodox jurisprudence is an overwhelmingly powerful force in shaping the minds and lives of ordinary people in the Islamic countries (Mernissi, 1991), more particularly in Iran, as the mainstream structure of power/knowledge. The traditional religious order is theorized, propagated and largely implemented by the orthodox jurisprudence and its affiliated institutions and structures. Orthodox jurisprudence is the legal discourse of Islamic civilization (Coulson, 1969).

The two distinct elements in the fashioning of Islamic law are divine revelation and human reasoning of jurists. Orthodox jurisprudence has demonstrated a set of characteristics and traits in its historical evolution and in its reaction to challenges of time and place. It possesses and retains the monopoly of production of religious knowledge and jurisprudential rulings. The structure of power/knowledge (orthodox jurisprudence) unifies the interpretation of the religious sources with the religious sources themselves and

⁶⁵ Susan Hekman (1999, pp. 121-149) alludes to the work by John Searle, *The Construction of Social Reality* (1995), and calls this structure "the Background". She perceives the "hegemonic masculinist discourse" as the Background. In the Iranian context, the orthodox jurisprudence is the Background.

with this discursive device buys a status of unquestionability and sacredness for itself. The sacredness of the text creeps in its language and methodology and becomes the only way to understand the text through professional activities and jargon of religious jurists⁶⁶. That is why knowledge reflects power and creates power; and power produces and legitimizes knowledge. The rulings produced by the orthodox jurisprudence have two functions: law making and image making corresponding to two functions of any jurisprudential rulings. Foucault refers to these “twofold character as judicative and veridicative.” (Flynn, 2005, p.34).

Due to the importance of ‘orthodox jurisprudence’ and its hegemonic role in contemporary discourses and law-making practices, and consequently, women’s lives in Iran, in the following section I will present a brief picture of the orthodox formulation and definition of marriage as a contract and its implications and relation to domestic violence against women in Iran with particular emphasis on Shia⁶⁷ Iran.

The role of orthodox jurisprudence on marital relations: marriage contract

As Afshar (1998) points out, marriage in Islam could be considered as a ‘commercial transaction’ in which the women rent or sell their sexual services to their husbands. As emphasized by Mir-Hosseini (1993, p.36) (although in different terms), every aspect (all rights and duties) of the Islamic marriage follows logically from the central concepts of an exchange; the exchange of sexual services for financial security (bride price, maintenance, household remuneration). There are many examples in the Islamic sources viewing marriage as a commercial exchange, for instance Shaykh Khalil, the most prominent Maliki jurist, sees the relationship in marriage as follows:

When a woman marries, she sells a part of her person. In the market one buys merchandise, in marriage the husband buys the genital *arvum mulieris*. (Mir-Hosseini, 1993, p.32)

Such a conception is shared by the Shi’a jurists; Muhaqqiq al-Hilli, the most prominent scholar of thirteenth century, gives a very similar definition of marriage or in its Arabic term *nikah*: “A contract whose object is that of domination over the vagina, without the right of its possession” (Muhaqqiq al-Hilli, 1982, p.39).

According to the contemporary Islamic ulema⁶⁸ marriage or “*nikah* is a contract for the ownership, *tamlik*, of the use of [the] vagina” (Haeri, 1989, p.34). Haeri argues that Hilli’s view about marriage as a contract of sale is ambivalent, although he stated that “marriage is a kind of ownership”. On the other hand, he argues there is a difference between marriage and ownership, and that one should not mix them together. For instance, he argues, a man can have sexual relationship with his slave girl without marrying her. Should he decide to marry her he must make her a free woman first. Thus, the ‘complete ownership’ over a slave girl, as Haeri (1989) argues, turns out to be a ‘partial ownership’ of a married woman. Thus, it is important to note that in the Islamic marriage only female sexuality is believed to be a tradable commodity and not the woman herself.

⁶⁶ or *foqahah*.

⁶⁷ Also Shi’a, one of the two main branches of Islam.

⁶⁸ A body of Muslim scholars recognized as expert in Islamic sacred law and theology.

By applying the economic theory of contract (Pateman, 1988), it is possible to predict that the core of orthodox marriage, an exclusive exchange of sex (exclusivity condition) on demand (promptness condition) for financial provision, may, in the context of a legalist-based type of historical rationality (Abisaab, 2005), imply that the marital relation is transformed from the relationship between two independent and autonomous subjects to panoptical control of one subject, men, over the other, women. This in turn may lead to domestic violence, due to the demands of modern life which requires the active participation of women in social life. The requirements of active female participation may come into conflict with the codes of conduct invoked in the orthodox formulation of marriage with its two conditions of exclusivity and promptness.

One of the most important components of Islamic marriage is obedience (*tamkin*). The most important duty of a woman, in Islamic marriage, is *tamkin* or submission (1105 Iranian Civil Code), and the most important duty of a husband towards his wife is to support her financially (1106 Civil Code). The legal term for the wife's refusal is called *nushuz* (rebellion or disobedience), in response to which physical, psychological and economic chastisement by the husband can be justified. The husband's refusal to pay maintenance is punishable by law (he may be fined or imprisoned).

The perceptions of female sexuality in these discourses have profound effect on understanding of gender relation and its association to violence against women in Iran. Given the importance of female sexuality and its role in the marital institution and domestic violence, and subsequently, its role both in the legal system and in women's everyday lives, this paper investigates the effects of these discourses on treatment of women in Iranian society with Islam (in its Shia version) as the mainstream discourse and to explore the extent to which predictions of the economic theory of contract (Pateman, 1988) matched the reality of marital relations in Iran, as perceived by actual participants in this study.

Method

The data was collected during June-October 2004 and the research was mainly based in Gilan province⁶⁹. I interviewed altogether 62 individuals: 40 women, 14 men and 8 people involved in the judicial system (4 judges and 4 lawyers) for the prevalence of domestic violence and their perceptions of the legitimate/illegitimate reasons behind all types of act of violence against women. This article, however, reports the dominant themes emerged in the accounts of eight judicial officials. On the basis of their social and political backgrounds and current positions, the participants are divided into two groups: four male judges and four consultants (two of whom were male and the other two were female). With the exception of a young lawyer in her early thirties the rest of participants were middle age and all of them had degrees in higher education. One of the male consultants and university lectures was also a religious scholar⁷⁰ and he was a representative of Guardianship of the Islamic jurists⁷¹ in the region.

To generate data in-depth face to face interviews (Oakley, 1974) with semi-structured questions were conducted in all cases of this group with most of my participants. Addi-

⁶⁹ situated in the north of Iran along the Caspian Sea.

⁷⁰ He was also a graduate from a religious school (*Hozeh-e Elmiyah-e Qom*) in religious studies.

⁷¹ *velayate-faqih*.

tionally, I used other qualitative methods such as focus groups whenever appropriate and possible. The highly sensitive subject matter of this research required a flexible approach and I had to tailor my interview techniques and research questions to my interviewees and to the situation in which the research encounter occurred. The duration of the interviews varied between 20 minutes to three hours and, in some cases, three days, depending on their time and conditions. Different places were selected to conduct the interviews: the courts (family court and criminal court), offices, the participants' houses, or a friend's house. I prepared an interview guide and I used tape recorder whenever possible and I took notes when it was not appropriate due to the sensitivities of time and place. I assigned the participants pseudonyms to respect their trust and observe the codes of confidentiality. The data was codified into some themes. I selected the common themes; however I did not ignore some of the specific cases. Some of these common topics emerged as a result of the questions I asked each participant and a few others came about as a result of data analysis.

I approached judges and lawyers informally by snowballing technique. Through connections with a number of influential friends I could get access to professional men and women in the judiciary, which provided me with a unique and great chance to interview judges, lawyers and clients. I was granted permission to read the files and attend and observe the natural workings of the court, talk to the staff and a number of men and women interviewees.

I started my interview by asking how the system deals with domestic violence in general and then throughout the interview I asked more specific questions and finished the interviews by asking them about any personal views and opinions they wanted to add. Although the participants had different perspectives on domestic violence and the role of the judiciary, a kind of consensus emerged, in which the burden of peace and serenity in the family rests on women through the wholehearted embrace of men's right of control over women's affairs, and women's submission to this power. The question arises as to whether this control can be exercised through violence. On this point there were some differences within the participants' accounts, which will be discussed at length in the following sections.

The structure of power/knowledge: judiciary in Iran

The judiciary, a formal mechanism of conflict resolution, plays a major role in defining violence against women and designing various devices to tackle it. In Iran the law is categorised into public law and private law (Ebadi, 2002). Public law governs the relations between the apparatus of state and people, while private law addresses the relationships between private entities. The most important branches of private law are civil laws, which regulate the interaction between people based on their membership of society. One of the most important branches of public law is criminal law (in Iran it is called the Islamic panel law). The cases referred to the judicial system are resolved on the basis of these sets of laws.

Certain questions arise: How does the system view the problem? What are the assumptions of the judiciary? On the basis of these assumptions, how do women and men formulate, conceptualise and resolve their disputes? How does the legal system use the resources and discourses of the community to make sense of and resolve disputes and

violent confrontation along the gender divide? These questions will be addressed by analyzing the accounts of eight men and women involved in the judiciary.

Physical and psychological violence

Physical violence in Iran is addressed under criminal law (Hojatiy-e Ashrafi, 2003). If an incident leads to payment of *diyeh* or blood money (Criminal Codes 294-5), it is considered a criminal act, and the person who has committed the crime is charged and tried in the criminal court. If a husband, for instance, beats his wife and as a result leaves some injuries or bruises on her body, he is prosecuted and made to pay *diyeh*. The four male judges I interviewed agreed that beating a wife is a criminal act if it leads to payment of *diyeh*, and is therefore illegal. They believed that the law does not grant the husband such a right. One of the judges (Judge G.) stated:

There is nothing in the law allowing men to beat their wives, and when we do not have laws we refer to the opinions of *foqahas* and scholars.

Judge A., however, admitted that there are sometimes differences between the law and the orthodox jurisprudence's textbook rulings, and further acknowledged that the legal system is dominated by the orthodox jurisprudence, according to which the husband's right to beat his wife in the case of *nushuz* is recognised. Judge G. did not see any problem in a husband occasionally beating his wife. If the wife has been proven to be *nashezeh* (disobedient), the court will discipline her by following a number of steps. The first of these involves "preaching her to righteousness". Next, the husband may deprive her economically, and isolate her. If none of these measures leads the woman to the right path (to submission), the court, and not the husband, has the right to punish her (Afshar, 1998). Judge A. admitted that in practice he makes his decisions on a case-by-case basis. This means that he sometimes disregards the instructions given by the orthodox jurisprudence, and tries to issue verdicts in favour of women. He explained that although the orthodox jurisprudence gives a man permission to beat his wife in cases of disobedience (*nushuz*), according to the law physical punishment is illegal, and the court should decide how to punish the woman:

He cannot punish his wife because of her bad cooking. We confront such men in a serious manner in any court, even with a religious judge.

However, he believed that there are some occasions when a man may punish his wife: but if he thinks his wife is getting corrupted morally and betraying her husband by thinking about other men, then he has the right to take action.

Nevertheless, Judge A. had his own criteria about how this should be done. For instance, if a woman wishes to leave the house for legitimate reasons, such as going to work, shopping or visiting family members, she does not need her husband's permission. This is not disobedience, "unless her going out or her action results in breaking the family union or causing moral corruption [*fesad*]". Overall, Judge A. rejected the idea of

a man's right to beat his wife, even when she is *nashezeh*,⁷² but deemed divorce by the husband a fair course of action.

According to Judge Y., on the basis of the law of *osr va haraj* (hardship), if it becomes evident that it is impossible for the woman to live with her husband according to Article 1130 of the Civil Code, she may obtain a divorce. According to Article 115, if a woman claims that her life is in danger, or experiences financial hardship, she may obtain a separation. However, Judge Y. stated that, in practice, a woman's evidence does not provide sufficient grounds for enforcement of the rulings⁷³. If the court is not convinced that the woman truly is trapped in a dangerous situation, it will take no action. However, he was very concerned that the system is not doing enough to protect women who really are in peril. He was shocked to hear on the radio that a woman had lost her life as a result of returning to live with her violent husband by the court's order. He said:

Sometimes we hear that women who have to carry on living with their violent husbands because the court gave a verdict ordering them to go back home end up dead, or are at great risk. The court can give an order that a woman who claims her life is in great danger must live elsewhere.

Judge Y. drew attention to the major crisis currently faced by the legal system in Iran in relation to recognising women whose lives are indeed in grave danger. He suggested that the court's decision in individual cases should be based on the woman's claims (not the court's verdict), and she should not be sent back to her abusive husband. There seem to be no consensual guidelines for the judges that would enable them to identify women at risk. His suggestion also indicates the great need for the provision of safe places, or refuges, for such women.

On the other hand, when I discussed the legality of violence with Judge H., he first read the verse 3:34 (*Nisa* sura)⁷⁴ from the Qur'an and interpreted it to me. He asserted that Qur'anic verses should not be interpreted according to people's desires and whims because, in his opinion, they become flawed and fallible. He believed that:

Although this verse refers to the chastisement of the women when they disobey their husbands, we have to regard this type of beating as different from a severe beating... if a man beats his wife it should not cause any harm to her body. If her skin turns red or black [as a result of beating], he must pay her *diyeh* [blood money]. Here the emphasis is more on psychological punishment than physical punishment.

Nevertheless, psychological violence cannot be diagnosed and detected by the court and a woman cannot support her claims if she does not provide the court with sufficient evidence. Judge H. acknowledged that physical violence was more important than psychological violence in the eyes of the law. In his view, it is frequently difficult for a woman to prove her claims to the court, and occasionally she will be sent to see a doc-

⁷² Disobedient.

⁷³ In Persian is '*maye-e hokmi*'.

⁷⁴ The verse discuss about women and their rights.

tor, or, in the case of psychological violence, to a psychiatrist or psychologist. My impression was that there was no campaign or even awareness of the issues associated with psychological violence, and such an approach appeared to be a luxury; either the system could not afford to concentrate on these cases due to the prevalence of physical violence, or there was widespread ignorance of the significance of psychological violence. The law does not address injuries caused by the husband's abusive behaviour where this leaves no clear visible scars. There is silence in law on such matters. According to article 167 of the constitution, when the law does not specify a response, the judge should refer to legitimate *fatawa*⁷⁵ or religious rulings. This leads to different interpretations of the rulings. According to Islamic penal law introduced in 1996, any behaviour which damages the individual's reputation, such as insult, slander, accusation of adultery and the spreading of rumours, is forbidden. However, gender has not been a matter of importance, and is not specially mentioned in the law (Sadat Asadi, 2004), and psychological cruelty has not been recognised either in law or in Sharia. While insults and harassment in the streets are addressed in law, the use of abusive language in the marital relationship has not been specifically mentioned.

The other four judicial professionals I interviewed maintained that physical violence is not approved by Iranian law. They maintained that in Sharia, such a right is reserved for a man in the case of his wife's disobedience. Mr P. (the cleric), by reading *Nisa* sura (4: 34) from the Qur'an, explained to me that:

It may sound as if the verse is saying "If a woman disobeys, beat her", but it is suggested to avoid injuring or bruising the woman's body. The beating is symbolic, just to show the man's dissatisfaction – it must not lead to paying *diyeh*.

Mrs K., a female consultant, stated that if there were any clear signs of bruises or injuries or any evidence from the woman's doctor, then they can either order the husband to pay blood money, or they can put him in jail for six months to a year. She explained the difficulties and complexities involved in the cases of domestic violence in law and Sharia. She believed that these issues did not exist before the Islamisation of the judicial system:

In 1974, our family law took many issues into consideration. The situation for women was better....Nowadays, when women don't have any explicit evidence, the court makes decisions on their behalf. Normally, they are sent home to submit to their husbands because they can't prove their cases...getting beaten to a certain level is considered a cultural norm, and the woman is expected to tolerate it.

She was referring to the laws introduced after the revolution, laws such as *tamkin* (submission) which will be discussed in the next sections. In her opinion, women are the "real losers" in the current system. In addition, the above passage shows that Mrs K. made a distinction between beating (as a social norm) and battering (which is deemed excessive and legally punishable). Submission or *tamkin* is a common theme emerging

⁷⁵ An authoritative ruling on a point of Islamic law.

throughout the research and is the most crucial components of marriage which could be used as a basis to justify domestic violence. This is discussed in the next section.

Sexual violence: tamkin and its role in relation to domestic violence

One of the most important components of Islamic marriage is *tamkin*. The most important duty of a woman, in Islamic marriage, is *tamkin* or submission (1105 Civil Code), and the most important duty of a husband towards his wife is to support her financially (1106 Civil Code). The legal term for the wife's refusal of *tamkin* is called *nu-shuz* (rebellion or disobedience), in response to which physical, psychological and economic chastisement by the husband can be justified. The husband's refusal to pay maintenance, which is called *tark-e enfagh*, is punishable by law. As the four judges in my interview asserted, a man's job is to manage his family's financial affairs, and if he refuses to do so without adequate justification, he may be fined or imprisoned. In relation to sexual violence, in some areas the law does not make any statement on certain violent acts such as rape or unwanted sexual relations. Rape in the marital context has not been recognised, as *tamkin*, or submission in matters of a sexual nature, is part of the transaction in the marriage contract. Given the importance of these terms, both in the legal system and in women's everyday lives, my next section attempts to unravel the relationship between the marital institution and domestic violence.

Judges' views in relation to tamkin⁷⁶

While I was in court, a woman was seeking divorce as a result of her husband's refusal to pay *nafegheh* (maintenance). The husband complained that his wife did not obey him, the legal term for which is *adam-e tamkin* (non-submission). Generally, when a man complains in this manner, he intends to convince the judge that his wife's going out could lead her to be corrupted or seduced by other men, or is claiming that he doubts her or distrusts her. Interestingly, men and women who come to court usually bring their cases against each other using the terms *tamkin* and *tark-e enfagh* (non-payment of maintenance); whatever the root causes of their dispute, they try to formulate their complaints by way of these concepts.

As all the eight participants in this study stated, when a woman admits that she does not obey her husband she will lose the case immediately. Most women do not know how to formulate their cases, and are unaware of the legal details regarding their rights. Moreover, they cannot afford to hire lawyers. Conversely, when a woman claims that she obeys her husband and he refuses to pay her *nafagheh*, the onus is on him, and the judge's approach to the case becomes really crucial. I asked one of the judges how he verifies the woman's obedience, or *tamkin*. Judge H. made a distinction between two kinds of *tamkin*: general (*tamkin-e a'am*) and specific (*tamkin-e khas*) (this categorisation was also emphasised by my other interviewees). He believed that women's obedience has some useful consequences for both parties; it makes men more fulfilled and, at the same time, paves the way for women to gain power through their submission to the master, and to become masters themselves. He elaborated his view further in the following analysis:

⁷⁶ Obedience.

It's quite different from slavery... The Islamic order brings some stability to society. A woman can be commander-in-chief of the family with her obedience...a woman's obedience satisfies her husband.

The above passage refers to *tamkin-e a'am*, a woman's recognition of her husband's authority over her and her appreciation of his being the head of the household. Judge A. and the other judges (together with Mr P. the cleric) held the view that the power designated by the orthodox jurisprudence to the husband is not absolute, but is limited through the imposition of a set of conditions. For instance, he does not have the right to intervene in her financial affairs or make her do the housework; the only punishment that he can apply is to cut off her maintenance. He does not have the right to beat her, or if he does he should do it symbolically, purely to show his dissatisfaction. Judge H. explained to me that as soon as a couple contracts a marriage, both husband and wife become obliged to perform a set of duties and the only obligation a wife has, in Sharia, "is to obey her husband and not to go out without his permission."

Tamkin-e khas, or sexual submission, and its relation to violence

In Sharaye-ol Islam, Hilli defines *tamkin-e khas* as "removing the obstacles in relationships between men and women without any limitations in time and place". A contemporary jurist (Araki, 1998, p.742) defined *tamkin* as "the woman's readiness for her husband's demands for satisfaction". The question is, to what extent can a husband advance his will and power over his wife, in order to make her obey him sexually? Or, to put it bluntly, can he use force or intimidation to achieve what he wants? How do the courts conceptualise and resolve such cases? There are many arguments on these issues. Those who claim that Islam gave men permission to beat their wives for disobedience refer to the *Nisa* verse in the Qur'an. But others argue that the Qur'an does not suggest using violence by any means; rather it teaches men how to express their dissatisfaction to their wives symbolically, by beating them softly without inflicting any harm. The question on the extent to which a woman should obey her husband is a matter of dispute between jurists and judges. Some, among them Ayatollah Khomeini (now deceased), believed that a wife's most important duty is her sexual obedience (Mokhtari 1996, in Afshar 1998). However, according to the *ijmā-e foghaha* (jurists' consensus), there are some exceptions in relation to time and place. Three judges in this study stated that they take moral codes, social norms and acceptable excuses (*ozr-e sharie*) into consideration. Nevertheless, there is an overall agreement that in *tamkin-e khas* a woman should submit herself to her husband in order to satisfy his sexual demands. For that, as Judge H. stated, she is obliged to stay in her husband's home, and should not go out without his permission. Many men in court use this discourse to justify their misbehaviour towards their wives: "She's a vulgar woman – she goes out without my permission." Muslim women are permitted to work outside the home, but need to obtain their husbands' permission. Some, however, like Judge H., argue that if she has her husband's permission to work outside the home, or if the couple agreed in their marriage contract on her right to work, she cannot be prevented from going to work for her husband's own sexual

gratification. He rejected the idea that a wife must always be available sexually, but added:

In the case of a housewife, it's different. Because she doesn't have the time restraint and she's often at home, she doesn't have any excuses for not being ready for her husband.

In relation to sexual violence and whether or not a man can have a variety of sexual demands from his wife, Judge H. clarified the issues as follows:

A woman should always surrender herself to her husband, and cannot simply say, 'I'm tired – leave me alone'. But that's not to say that she can't go to work, and must always be available at home. The woman may fulfil her duty at an appropriate time. It's not like praying, which requires a specific time...Furthermore, he cannot have intercourse with his wife in other ways, because according to a Qur'anic verse, women are men's fields. Men may plant their seeds in them, but only in the right place. Therefore, doing it the wrong way is *haram*.

When I asked him about the term "field" and the ambiguity embedded in the verse, different interpretations of it and other judges' positions in this case, he explained:

In such cases, we ask someone like the *marja-e taghlid*⁷⁷, and I accept whatever he says. All judges should have a consensus [*ijmā*] on this, but they don't. A man cannot have sexual relations with his wife whenever and however he wants, and stop her from going to work. The judge shouldn't address the issue at stake here under the title of *tamkin*, and if he does, it's an infringement of his specified duties, and his superiors will impeach him...

In most legal texts, the term *tamkin-e khas* is extensively applied to women's sexual submission to men's sexual demands, and satisfying women's sexual needs does not seem to be at the forefront of legislators' attention. In theory, a woman is entitled to have sexual relations with her legitimate husband every four months and ten days (compared to men, who can demand to have intercourse any time). However, in practice, culturally and legally, it is very rare for women to complain about their husbands' disobedience in relation to sexual matters, including sexual violence; rather, if there is any problem, they prefer to wrap their complaints in economic terms. The most usual and acceptable way is to say, "He doesn't provide for me." Even if a woman could complain about her husband's forceful and aggressive conduct, the court does not seem to have the capacity to interfere in this highly private matter, as the judge above pointed out. The most a judge can do, when a woman complains about sexual violence, is to refer her to forensic doctors to find any injuries or marks that could be used to make a case for divorce. Meanwhile, as the judge above stated, the judge's "hands are open": he is endowed with great arbitrary power. In practice, it is highly unlikely that a judge will undergo an impeachment process over a wrong ruling.

⁷⁷ The highest authority in the orthodox jurisprudence.

Moreover, if a woman stays with her violent husband (as a result of a court order to *tamkin*), how can she secure herself from his misconduct? In court I met a woman who had brought a case against her husband for his bad behaviour, and for not providing for the family adequately. She was illiterate, was not well informed about her rights, and had no lawyer. In court, she stated that she had left her husband's house, and her acknowledgement of this resulted in her losing the case immediately. In the eyes of the court she was a *nashezeh*. The judge urged her to go back to her husband's home and obey him so that she could be entitled to maintenance. Judge G. described the situation:

It's in our law. A woman should obey [*tamkin*], and in return she can get her maintenance, but if she isn't living in her husband's house, she isn't entitled to any money.

In his opinion this was fair, because the man works hard and the woman and the rest of the family should appreciate that and listen to him. However, he admitted that if the woman claims that she obeys her husband and lives with him under one roof, and complains about his bad behaviour, then the court, after investigating matters further and after compiling evidence against the man, may fine him, or imprison him for a few weeks. Since the imprisonment of the man is likely to become a source of even further social and economic problems for the family, the woman often has to withdraw her request. Recently, the courts have been more flexible, and have accepted women's requests for divorce; however, this usually depends on the flexibility of the judges and the courts.

Mr R.⁷⁸ believed that bestowing power upon the husband as the head of the household, and giving him other advantages such as the right of polygamy and divorce, have a serious impact on women's lives. He said:

Giving power to the man, as head of the family, may result in authoritarian behaviour and end up with him beating his wife. Giving polygamy and divorce rights to men, according to our law, has a serious effect on husbands' and other people's opinions about women.

Thus, according to Mr R., *tamkin* could provide a breeding ground for domestic violence by bestowing excessive power on men. Women consequently become powerless. The opinions of the female consultant (Mrs K.) and the female lawyer (Ms M.) were in line with his. They also believed that introducing *tamkin* to the law after the 1979 revolution made their work very difficult, specifically in relation to domestic violence. One of the factors found to be important in domestic violence is women's dependence on men, and their sense of powerlessness. Karr (2001) argued that because the law-maker offers men the absolute authority of being the head of the household, this can expand into other domains of marital life such as sexual relations and thus sexual violence. Others who argue against this idea believe that the headship of the household is a managerial task, and it is expected that the man will act wisely and fairly (Mohamadi, 2004). However, they do not believe in government interference in family affairs, as it might damage the family's interests. They simply hope that the husband eventually acts rea-

⁷⁸ A lawyer, and a university lecturer in law.

sonably. They argue that there should be no forceful interference in marital relationships, and no-one can compel a woman to obey her husband; rather, she is encouraged to do so in the expectation of a heavenly reward in the Hereafter⁷⁹.

Hence, the courts in Iran order the woman to return to her husband's home and obey him. Or they recommend that the husband does not beat his wife. Instead he can neglect her by starving her, or not providing her with clothes.

The reasons behind domestic violence, according to judges and others

An analysis of the accounts of the participants in this section of the study brought different themes to light: economic hardship, psychologism, sociologism (failure by family members to accept the gender roles assigned to them), upbringing, fear of scandal, moral bankruptcy and un-Islamic behaviour. These are discussed in the following section. First, I shall discuss the judges' views. I shall subsequently deal with others' points of view.

The judges' perspectives

Economic dependency on men, in Judge G's views, automatically leads to men becoming more powerful in relation to their wives. He believed that because women are physically, psychologically and intellectually weaker than men, they become vulnerable and need to be protected by men. He believed that in seeking amnesty and security, women search for men's protection, and thus become dependent on them. He, however, refused to see the problem from a different angle: that if women are weak (as he thought), it is because they are not given the same opportunities as men (in work, education and so on). He gave more weight to biological gender differences than any other factor. In response to my question that perhaps working and earning money could empower women and free them from dependency on men, he maintained that: "Women are easily seduced, and gullible."

In his belief, women need to have custodians because they are gullible, and men can deceive them easily. That is why he would not allow his wife to work outside the home. Overall, Judge G. had a negative and pessimistic view of women. He admitted, "I had to beat my wife sometimes, to bring her to her senses". To him, providing and satisfying her economic needs were enough to make her grateful: "Women must be appreciative." His personal experiences with his wife, and women in general, together with his belief system (he had been raised in a conservative, traditional family), had had a major impact on his professional views and practices. Initially, Judge G. placed the emphasis on poverty and economic factors; however, in our later conversations it became clear that, in his view, women's behaviour (disobedience, rebelliousness and sexual frigidity) and character (being emotional, less rational, simple-minded and gullible) irritate men, and ultimately culminate in the men resorting to violence. Therefore, the primary reason be-

⁷⁹ Taking good care of a husband for a woman is equivalent to jihad (the struggle for God). For reference look at *Furu' al-Kafi* by Al Kuleini, *Ketab Al-jihad*; in *Resaleh-e Badi'eye* by Hosseini Tehrani, M. H., 1997.

hind the cases of violence against women was perceived to be the women's behaviour, and attitudes and economic reasons were deemed to have secondary significance.

In another judge's view, however, economic causes per se are not the root of violence against women. The woman's personality is more important. Judge H. believed that the real reason behind domestic violence is the lack of men and women's mental and psychological development. He rejected poverty, economics and other causes because, in his opinion:

Some couples, in spite of their financial problems, live together happily because they have mutual understanding.

He defined mutual understanding as:

A woman should obey her husband, as it makes him really happy and fulfilled, and a man should respect his wife and provide for her.

Therefore, women's obedience is regarded as the key to happiness in the orthodox order. Judge H. said that when he went to ask his wife's hand in marriage, he told her that he wanted nothing from her but "absolute obedience", and she accepted that. "By acknowledging it in speech and action, she became a commander-in-chief [*emir*] herself" (the maid becomes the master of the master). In his opinion, a woman should have a great deal of tolerance, and should not get angry easily. Yet again, it is all in a woman's hands. The male judges approached the factors involved in domestic violence from a specific angle; they all agreed that a woman's role (as the main source of peace or tension in the family) is the most critical and profound in provoking, sustaining and practising violence.

According to another judge (Judge A.), "morality" can be a ground for violence. He sympathised with the man who beats his wife if she commits infidelity or even thinks about other men. Generally, in his opinion, a woman should obey her husband. This was found to be a general pattern in male judges' views, and their differences, in this regard, were a matter of degree and not type. Judge A., however, tried to justify his position by saying that every office or institution needs to have a manager, and that families are no exception. If the family members do not listen to their "boss" (their father or husband), there will be turmoil and chaos, and everything will fall apart. Judge A., however, did not seem to comprehend the full implications of his sympathy with men who beat or even kill their wives in this relation. This is reflected in every girl's and every wife's life through heavy restrictions imposed on her dressing and freedom of movement, for fear of sexual scandal and to safeguard her modesty and chastity and the family's honour.

What fiercely restricts women's freedom of movement and participation in the social life of the nation is the threat and fear of being exposed to scandalous situations. Families may find themselves and their reputation damaged irreparably, and their mere survival in the community in peril. Furthermore, the wrath of the rulings and the laws is a continuum; it is felt by women at different levels, from an angry argument in the family on how to dress in public, to fierce fighting or beating over issues such as attending spe-

cific occasions such as a wedding, exercising in the park or visiting a football stadium.⁸⁰ The image-making function of the rulings and laws regarding the safeguard of honour is reflected in the life of the nation and its social interactions, mainly through subliminal messages imprinted in people's selfhood to view women as a source of danger and chaos with all its ensuing ramifications. The effect of codes of honour and chastity is not reflected in the statistics of honour killing, but in everyday restrictions imposed on women's lives, labour and language. It heavily sexualises women's beings and society's gender relations. MacKinnon held the idea that, "[Gender] is...a question of power, specifically of male supremacy and female subordination" (1987, p.40). The orthodox formulation of marriage offers women a specific place in the social order. This positioning is further justified and supported by a set of discourses, including the discourse of gender difference, naturalising and essentialising gender relations and the division of labour enshrined in the orthodox formulation of marriage. Mr P. (the clergyman along with other male judges in this study) constructed his argument along these lines. He had come to the conclusion that women's roles are inherently different from men's. In theory, we are equal; in practice, we are different, with different roles. A woman's main task is to create peace and tranquillity for her husband and children. Being a cleric, Mr P. strongly supported the orthodox discourse, and vehemently opposed feminism and westernisation. Overall, he blamed feminist movements and the westernisation of society, and expressed his regret that people are under the influence of these ideas, and have forgotten their roots:

The unpleasant odour of the feminist movement spread here as well. People lost their way. That isn't good for our society. Religion should clarify everything and put a stop to any wrong influences. Islamic feminism is a paradox. Feminists are basically protesting ...against the creation of women and men by God, in general. They protest against the structural constitution of female creation. Now they are asking why God had to create women like this.

Mr P. was referring to the conventional discourse of gender difference, which attempts to safeguard the concept of inequality by placing it in the immutable ground of God's will. According to this perspective, God's commands are the manifestation of His will, and believers are obliged to submit to them whether they understand the reasons behind them or not. The place of women as enshrined in the set of rights and obligations is determined by God. Furthermore, we may not know their multi-layered mysterious reasons, as God the omniscient, the compassionate and the merciful, set his immutable will according to his divine logic not entirely comprehensible to us. If one is a believer and looks for eternal rewards, one must accept them, even if one's earthly mind sees no sense in them, or sees them as unjust and discriminatory. This theory is the ultimate refuge for many adherents of the orthodox jurisprudence, who see providing the modern pleasant justifications for Islamic jurisprudence rulings as a futile exercise, since the plausible discourse changes constantly. Therefore, they must master modern and post-modern discourses in order to be able to reformulate their arguments in defence of the

⁸⁰ Women and girls are not allowed into a football stadium; see *Zanan* magazine, vol. 129, March 2006.

orthodox jurisprudence. This approach is seen as ultimately inconsistent with the logic of traditionalists, who pay little attention to time and place, and whose mode of argumentation is authoritative and rhetorical (Mir-Hosseini, 2003).

In this view, God is the ultimate benevolent patriarch who knows what is best for his creatures. Before the almighty patriarchal God, what is deemed appropriate is submission and obedience, and not questioning, objection and demands for explanation. The position of women in the divine order is the convention set by God, and to follow His will and commandments we do not need to know the reasons behind them. What we do know is that He is compassionate and merciful; thus it is good for women, for the family, and for the Islamic community (ummah), and it is expedient to follow His will and free oneself from one's own nagging short-sighted, myopic reason-thirsty mind. Take the leap of faith and transcend the boundaries of your limited, earthly-bound rationality, and your future eternal life in prosperity and happiness is guaranteed. This logic has a long precedent in the history of Muslim thought. The essence of this argument regarding the root causes of violence may be summarised in the following propositions:

1. Women's delicate constitution dictates a certain delicate way of being, and offers a set of delicate roles and positions. In this essentialist discourse, in which femininity and masculinity are constructed as two opposite poles embodying fixed characteristics, women are designed to occupy a certain set of positions and perform a set of specific functions.
2. Philosophies and lifestyles imported from the West tempt women to stray from submitting to this divine design.
3. The West (and its cultural onslaught) breeds un-Islamic lifestyles and mindsets. This in turn brings about a variety of social calamities for Muslims, including violence against women. In this formulation, Mr P. is heavily under the influence of Motahari's philosophy of gender difference⁸¹.

The next section will deal with another important component of the orthodox formulation of marriage, *mahrieh* (bride price), which emerge in the participants' accounts. The issue of *mahrieh* will be discussed in the next section.

"Mahrieh" and its relation to domestic violence: the views of judges and others

What is the underlying assumption for the stipulation of *mahrieh* in orthodox marriage? How can it cause or prevent domestic violence against women? Judge H explained the nature of *mahrieh*:

In marriage we have the issue of *mahrieh*. The woman can say to her husband, "If you want me to submit to you, I must first have my *mahrieh*." But once she submits (even without her *mahrieh* being paid to her), she can't bring any excuse for not submitting thereafter.

⁸¹Motahari (2001), a very influential cleric, now deceased, argued that the physical, psychological and sexual differences between men and women inevitably translate into different obligations and rights, including different systems of sanctions and punishment. Motahari maintains that men's nature is totally different from women's.

There are many arguments surrounding *mahrieh*. Those in favour of the practice argue that it was a progressive idea in the past (1,400 years ago) and is still so today; it is a kind of insurance policy for women. Others argue that its existence has a profound impact on women's lives, and could trigger violence against them. One of the judges, Judge A, admitted:

Sometimes the man puts the woman in a dire position. There's a risk that he will beat or even kill her. So she prefers to give up her *mahrieh*....

Many women are severely beaten or psychologically abused by their husbands, or by male relatives, in an attempt to coerce them to disregard their rights in this regard. In most cases, they find it difficult to get hold of their *mahrieh*. There is a famous saying: "Nobody has ever given it, and nobody has ever received it". One of the female lawyers I interviewed, Ms M., believed that *mahrieh* causes a great deal of trouble between men and women at the very beginning, when the families wish to agree the amount to be paid. The woman's family has high demands, and the future husband's family are reluctant to sign up. If it goes wrong, as generally happens, this will always affect the fragile relationship between the bride and her husband's family, and possibly her relationship with her husband too. He will always remind her that he has paid a high price, so she must do as he wishes. She can always threaten him by asking for her *mahrieh* at once (while she is still married), or by filing for divorce; however she is then unlikely ever to receive it. Ms M. acknowledged that her experience led her to the conclusion that *mahrieh* is a major source of problems in marriage, and causes much suffering in both men and women, especially in women. Her solution was to eliminate it. Instead of *mahrieh*, she believed that it would be more practical "to divide the wealth at the time of divorce for all women"⁸².

In line with this argument, one of the male lawyers and university lecturers in law (Mr R.) admitted that *mahrieh* damages both men and women, although his approach, as a married man himself, differed slightly from that of my female participant. Ms M. and another female consultant tended to view women as victims who are "the real losers" in this system. Ms M. did admit that she knew of some cases in which women who had the power to ask for *mahrieh* used it to ruin a man's life financially. They did this by employing highly qualified lawyers who could defend them skilfully. Nevertheless, she admitted that these cases were rare, and most women are not fully aware of their rights, or their husbands' predisposition to violence prevents further action.

Mr R., who also opposed *mahrieh*, he believed that the system needs to change, since the current system "could lead to more violence against women, as it gives men more power", but the change should not be only in one component. He stressed that:

In Islam we have *nafagheh* and *mahrieh* for women, but on the other hand the right of divorce and the permission right are preserved for men. In addition, men's inheritance

⁸² It is worth mentioning that most Iranian families expect the future groom to offer a higher price as a sign of his love and affection; the higher the price, the greater the love shown. The symbolic value of *mahrieh* as a gesture and token of validation is very important for the families involved.

and blood money are twice as much of women. It's like a solar system. The elements of the system match each other – if one of them has to change, everything else should change with it. We cannot say inheritance should be equal, but *nafagheh* should remain intact.

His approach was very similar to the female lawyers', but he presented it in a different way. In his view, a couple's wealth should be divided after the divorce, but women should not receive *mahrieh*. He found it ludicrous that a man who pays 500 gold coins may not claim the authority and headship of the family (he said it with laughter). This view was shared by another judge. Mr R., however, suggested resolving the problem by considering the Western model of marriage:

We should think of 1,400 years ago when this kind of contract was set up. In my opinion, it was logical in that time....The only way is to have a mutual contract like western countries where there is no *mahrieh* at all...

The model Mr R. and the other lawyers were suggesting, a mutual and equal relationship, is reflected in Saidzadeh's (2002), a reformist clergyman viewpoints, and supported by Mojtabeh-Shabestari (2000), an influential reformist cleric. Gender equality is established as a principle of inference of God's Rulings.

The theory of mutual protection, as my participants stated, will change the basic definition of marriage as an exchange of sexual obedience for financial protection. The implication of the theory of mutual protection is that unilateralism will be dropped from the heart of marriage in all its forms. Unilateral provision of sexual services by the wife as a duty will logically change to mutual provision of sexual services; and unilateral provision of financial protection will be replaced by mutual attempts to satisfy the couple's financial needs. The full extension of this logic will yield a mutual ownership regime of the wealth created by the couple during the marriage period. It will generate mutual custody right or at least no priority is given to one to the disadvantage of the other.

Furthermore, this approach will produce mutual permission rights and mutual headship, and will affect the rulings on blood money and honour killing in cases of adultery. This could in turn debase the violence against women in a drastic way. In short, introducing mutual protection into marriage contracts will change the whole traditional model of marriage dramatically, and will generate a marriage model based on partnership.

Conclusion

The orthodox jurisprudence and its associated discourses, as a structure of power/knowledge (Foucault, 1980), have profound impacts on gender relation and in particular domestic violence against women in Iran. Orthodox formulation and definition of marriage as a contract and its implications and relation to domestic violence has been investigated. The core of orthodox marriage (an exclusive exchange of sex on demand for financial provision) presented by orthodox jurisprudence offers unlimited power to men by bestowing on them the headship of the family and formulating a sexual relation-

ship based not on reciprocity but on submission of one to the other. This seems to establish and maintain the power and control of men over their wives through the term of *tamkin* and through women's subordination. This conclusion was drawn from the accounts of the participants. Gender difference discourse was largely employed to justify this relationship. On the basis of this discourse, men were defined as more rational and experienced, and as having better access to resources, and women were defined as emotional, inexperienced, and suited to housework and caring for the family. Moreover, male and female needs are believed to be different from each other, as defined by their God-given nature.

The structure of orthodox marriage leads to a Japanese-style full-time and lifetime labour contract which culminates in potential control being exerted over all aspects of women's lives, from dress to work and from sexual to social relations. This functions through two conditions of exclusivity and promptness (in the context of *tamkin*), having the potential to produce violence against women when it comes into conflict with the process of modernisation, which requires the active participation of women in social life. When couples and their close associates, family members and related societal institutions do not share the same fundamental model of proper marital and gender relations, their interaction becomes problematic.

One of the underlying themes identifiable from the analysis of the themes repeated throughout the interviews as the root causes of domestic violence was the conflict between religious orthodoxy, modernity and social reality. These are reflected in the judges' and lawyers' accounts: "However, this is only in Sharia, and in courts they may not act accordingly", or "It might be better if Sharia did not intervene in the law", or "In practice, the system is more open to women's rights". This reflects the tensions between orthodox jurisprudence, law and social reality, which in turn may result in selectively highlighting some of the laws regarding women, while ignoring others. For instance, as one of the judges stated, having the rulings in Sharia (theory) is different from applying them in reality (practice).

One of the main problems in the judiciary in general, and specifically regarding family relations, is the ambiguity between orthodox jurisprudence's rulings, the law and social norms and reality. For example, in relation to a woman's sexual obedience to her husband, orthodox jurisprudence does not specify the details. According to the rulings, a woman must obey her husband everywhere and at any time, but when the matter reaches court, other social considerations may come to play important roles, culminating in similar cases in the courts being dealt with differently, depending on the intensity of the allegiance of the judges to the rulings in the jurisprudential texts and the law, or their degree of consideration for the social reality. The judges in the Iranian judicial system are overwhelmingly male, and their gender often affects their decision-making in relation to women's lives. This is also central to the problem of domestic violence in Iran.

From the accounts of the eight participants in this study, it can be concluded that the focus of law in relation to domestic violence is on observable, physical injuries and bodily harm, while marginalising or disregarding emotional, psychological and sexual abuse. It is clear that beating and using physical violence against women in marital contexts is against the law, and will be punished if any bruises or marks can be detected. However, according to the jurisprudence texts, a man has the right to beat his wife if she

disobeys him. This also has some implications in relation to sexual violence, as the law stays silent on rape within marital relationship, as the concept of *tamkin* or obedience in sexual matters is inherent in the orthodox formulation of marriage.

References

- Abisaab, R. J. (2005). *Converting Persia: Religion and Power in the Safavid Empire*. London: I. B. Tauris.
- Afshar, H. (1998). *Islam and Feminisms: An Iranian Case-Study*. London: Macmillian Press.
- Araki, M.A. (1998). *Ketab al-Nehah*. 1st ed. Qom: Noor Negar.
- Arberry, A.J. (1982). *The Koran*. Oxford University Press.
- Asadi, L.S. (2004). Mahar-e Khooshunat-e Khanegi az Ghanoon ta Akhlagh [Taming Domestic Violence from Law to Morals]. In *Ketab-e Zanan in Women's Socio-Cultural Council Quarterly*, vol. 23.
- Coulson, N.J. (1969). *Conflicts and Tensions in Islamic Jurisprudence*. The University of Chicago Press.
- Coveney, L. et al. (1984). *The Sexuality Papers*. London: Hutchinson.
- Ebadi, S. (2002). *Huquq-e Zan Dar Ghavanin-e Jomhoori-e Islami-e Iran*. [Women's Rights In the Laws of the Islamic Republic of Iran]. Tehran: Ganje Danesh Publication.
- Flynn, Th. R. (2005). *Sartre, Foucault and Historical Reason: Poststructuralist Mapping of History* vol. 2. London: University of Chicago Press.
- Foucault, M. (1980). Truth and power. In C. Gordon (Ed.), *Power-knowledge: Selected Interviews and Other Writings, 1972-77*, Brighton: Harvester.
- Haeri, Sh.(1989). *Law of Desire: Temporary Marriage in Iran*. I.B.Tauris & Co Ltd.
- Hekman, S.J. (1999). *The Future of Differences: Truth and Method in Feminist Theory*. Polity Press. Cambridge UK.
- Hojatiy-e Ashrafi, Gh. (2003). *Ghanoon-e Mojazat-e Islami*. 5th eds. Tehran: Ganje Danesh Library.
- Hosseini Tehrani, M. H. (1997). *Tarjomeh-e Resaleh-e Badi'eey*. 2nd eds. Entesharat-e Allameh-e Tabatabaee, Holy Mashhad.
- Jewkes, R. (2002). Intimate partner violence: Causes and prevention. *Lancet*, 359, 1423-1429.
- Karr, M. (2001). *Pajoheshi darbareh-e Khooshunat bar aleih-e Zanan in Iran* [A Research About Violence Against Women In Iran]. Tehran: Roshangaran and Women Studies Publishing.
- MacKinnon, C. A (1982). *Towards a Feminist Theory of the State*. Cambridge Mass.: Harvard University Press.
- Mernissi, F. (1991). *Women and Islam: An Historical and Theological Enquiry*. Oxford: Blackwell.
- Mir-Hosseini, Z. (1993). *Marriage on Trial: A Study of Islamic Family Law*. London: I.B. Tauris.

- Mohammadi, M. (2004). Tamkin; Ghodrat-e Zanan ya Khooshunat-e Mardan [Obedience; women's power or men's violence]. *Ketab Zanan in Women's Socio-Cultural Council Quarterly*, vol. 23.
- Mokhtari, A. (1996). Zan va Khanedari [Women and Housework], *Zaneh Ruz*, 10 February.
- Mojtahed-Shabestari, M. (2000). *Naghdi bar Gharaat-e Rasmi az Din* [A Critique of Official Reading of Religion]. Entesharat-e Tarh-e No.
- Motahari, M. (2001). *Nezam-e Hoquq-e Zan dar Islam* [The foundation of Women's Rights in Islam] 29th impression. Qom: Sadra Publications.
- Muhaqqiq al-Hilli, J. H. (1982). *Shara-ye al-Islam fi masael al-halal va al-haram*. Beirut: Dar Al-azva.
- Oakley, A. (1974). The Invisible Women: Sexism in Sociology. In *The Sociology of Housework*, Bath: The Pitman Press.
- Pateman, C. (1988). *The Sexual Contract*. Cambridge: Polity Press.
- Sa'idzadeh, S. M. (2002). A Contemporary Iranian Cleric on Fiqh, Women and Civil Society & Fiqh and Fiqahat, Kambiz GhaneaBassiri. In *UCLA Journal of Islamic and Near Eastern Law*, Vol 1, Spring/Summer, N° 2, 229-267.
- Taylor, D. and Vintges, K. (ed.) (2004). *Feminism and The Final Foucault*. Illinois: University of Illinois Press.

Zahra Tizro is a lecturer in psychology at York St John University. Prior to this appointment, she worked as a research fellow in Leeds Institute of Health Sciences at the unit of Public Health, "Exploring cross-cultural values of „informed choice" in antenatal genetic screening" which investigated policy-making and practical aspects of ethnicity and informed choice within the context of genetic screening. She holds a PhD from the Centre for Women's Studies and an MPhil in psychology, both from the University of York, as well as an MA in educational psychology from Al-Zahra University, Tehran.

Alessandra Chiurazzi

Deumanizzazione. Come si legittima la violenza, C.Volpato Laterza, 2011.

Il volume si pone lo scopo di far luce sulle tipologie e sulle modalità attraverso le quali il processo della “deumanizza-zione” prende forma, analizzandole all’interno di una cornice storico-culturale e avvalendosi di ricerche in ambitopsico-sociale.

Passando in rassegna le diverse forme di deumanizzazione manifestatesi nel corso della storia, l’autrice fornisce gli strumenti per portare il lettore a capire come, una volta avviatosi questo processo, il passo per arrivare a legittimare la violenza possa essere veramente breve.

La deumanizzazione, che può assumere una forma esplicita e una implicita, può dispiegarsi attraverso differenti modalità, come quelle dell’animalizzazione, della demonizzazione, della biologizzazione, dell’oggettivazione e della meccanicizzazione. Con il concetto di deumanizzazione esplicita, la Volpato intende il processo che porta a negare apertamente l’umanità dell’altro, soggetto o gruppo, considerandolo non come essere umano, ma come bestia, oggetto o virus; in quella implicita invece, l’altro è considerato come “meno umano”.

Essa può costituire sia un antecedente, ponendo l’accento sulla presunta minacciosità del gruppo allo scopo di implementare misure di contenimento, oppure una conseguenza, fungere da corollario ideologico di un genocidio o di uno sfruttamento di un popolo/gruppo, giustificando e/o normalizzando le atrocità o gli atti immorali commessi.

Per quanto riguarda la deumanizzazione esplicita, nel volume sono riportati esempi storici, a partire dalla schiavitù nell’antica Grecia, passando per le conquiste coloniali, per arrivare alla tratta dei neri, esaminando come gli esseri umani venissero paragonati ad animali o oggetti, giustificandone quindi lo sfruttamento.

Andando più avanti nella storia, gli esempi vanno dall'olocausto, passando per lo sterminio nel Darfur e il massacro di Nanchino, sino ad evidenziare nello specifico, i processi innescati dalla propaganda bellica delle due guerre mondiali, mostrando in modo chiaro e dettagliato come tali procedure abbiano portato ad accettare e a normalizzare qualsiasi atrocità.

Nell'ambito della deumanizzazione sottile i risultati delle ricerche condotte sono impressionanti, mostrano come lievi manipolazioni possano portare gli individui a considerare "meno umani" gli appartenenti ad un altro gruppo al di fuori del proprio. Quello che più colpisce del volume è senz'altro la chiarezza con cui l'autrice arriva ad analizzare il fenomeno, attraverso un sapiente uso di richiami ad eventi storici, e alle recenti ricerche in campo psicosociale.

La descrizione dell'immagine pubblicata sulla Difesa della razza nel 1943 è quanto mai eloquente. Al di sopra di una silhouette umana, il titolo recita: "Cosa si potrebbe ricavare da un corpo umano?"

Alla domanda non segue una, bensì cinque risposte, cinque cose utili si possono ricavare da un essere umano inutile, non umano, che ha meno valore di una cosa. Proseguendo nella lettura, la Volpato indaga i fenomeni di una forma di deumanizzazione sottile più recente, moderna: l'oggettivizzazione dell'immagine del corpo femminile attraverso i mass media.

La strumentalizzazione del corpo, o in casi peggiori, di parte di esso, porta a valutare l'oggetto-corpo come attraente ma "oggetto" appunto, distaccato dalla persona e dalle caratteristiche individuali.

Scrivendo l'autrice: "Sono soprattutto le donne ad essere oggettivate e sessualizzate dai media attraverso un modello definito da pochi tratti stereotipati. La donna che appare nei media è giovane, sottile, levigata. Ogni scarto dal canone è bandito come imperfezione intollerabile. Ne risulta una compressione che cancella il fluire del tempo; le età delle donne si concentrano nella giovinezza. Le bambine sono sessualizzate, le donne adulte innaturalmente bloccate."

Quest'oggettivazione così massiccia eppure così silenziosamente insidiosa, contribuisce al mantenimento dell'ineguaglianza dei generi e alla diffusione di comportamenti e atteggiamenti sessisti.

Nelle donne, l'introyezione di questo sguardo auto-oggettivante porta a valutarsi esclusivamente in base alle proprie caratteristiche fisiche, a discapito delle motivazioni, della propria peculiarità, della salute psicofisica, con il rischio di sviluppare bassa autostima e disturbi alimentari.

Negli uomini, l'esposizione a tali bombardamenti mediatici, fa sì che la considerazione del corpo della donna come oggetto, come uno strumento da usare a proprio piacimento, possa portare poi più facilmente alla legittimazione della violenza. Interessanti in quest'ambito sono le ricerche di Saguy e Coll (2010), che dimostrano come l'oggettivazione impoverisca maggiormente le donne rispetto agli uomini durante le interazioni sociali, rendendole più silenti.

Questo particolare tipo di deumanizzazione tende a essere più camuffata, insidiosa ed ambigua.

A differenza delle altre, in cui il soggetto paragonato a bestie o a morbi è esplicitamente privato del suo essere umano, e deve essere allontanato, eliminato,

l'oggettivazione del corpo delle donne porta ad un'implicita deumanizzazione del soggetto, e ad un'attrazione verso parte di esso che non lo rappresenta del tutto. In questo modo ciò che è desiderato è qualcosa di distorto, che non rispecchia il reale che viene quindi allontanato. L'oggettivazione è così sottile che porta entrambi i sessi ad accettare come norma lo stereotipo di donna proposto, e a considerare oggetto del proprio e altrui desiderio qualcosa di contraffatto, vuoto: uno strumento.

Il testo si conclude invitando ad un approfondimento dell'argomento ancora in fieri, esortando alla collaborazione delle discipline che hanno come oggetto di studio l'uomo, e all'ideazione di strategie di prevenzione.

La Volpato usa un linguaggio semplice e comprensibile, adatto anche ad un pubblico meno esperto, e grazie all'utilizzo dei collegamenti storici e delle ricerche, riesce a suscitare la curiosità del lettore verso un argomento che, sebbene sia davanti ai nostri occhi tutti i giorni, spesso si insinua in maniera talmente sottile da non essere notato o da non essere più passibile di senso critico, ma normalizzato e accettato.

Genere e saperi: un'esplorazione fra discipline umanistiche e tecno scientifiche. L. Veronesi, V. Chizzola V., F. Alfieri (A cura di), Fondazione Bruno Kessler, 2012.

Il testo raccoglie contributi di diverse discipline che affrontano trasversalmente la questione di genere.

Scopo degli autori è quello di portare il lettore ad intraprendere un vero e proprio viaggio attraverso la cultura di genere.

La prima dimensione esaminata è quella storica; in quest'ambito l'avventura non poteva che iniziare con una delle prime questioni proprie del femminile, nate in Europa, ovvero la "caccia alle streghe". Quali furono i motivi che nel XIV secolo spinsero il clero e le autorità istituzionali di allora a demonizzare la figura femminile? Quali "poteri" e saperi erano detenuti dalle donne? Cos'è che turbava il cattolicissimo uomo medioevale?

L'exkursus prosegue con l'analisi della questione di genere all'interno di una cornice umanistica: come viene affrontato l'argomento nell'ambito psicoanalitico? Cosa significa genere per gli psicoterapeuti? Quali sono le correnti di pensiero che alimentano il dibattito? Attraverso alcuni esempi di casi clinici, vengono esplicitati i nodi cruciali esaminandoli da vari orientamenti psicoanalitici.

Successivamente, si passa all'analisi di discipline da sempre attribuite al solo genere maschile, quali ad esempio le neuroscienze, la cibernetica, la medicina.

Molti sono stati gli studi effettuati in questi campi che hanno avuto come oggetto il "gender gap".

Pertanto possiamo, in questo volume, ritrovare ricerche sugli stereotipi maschili e femminili relativi alle diverse materie e sulle abilità cognitive che da sempre sono state considerate proprie dell'uomo. Per ciò che riguarda la medicina, ad esempio, si ritiene opportuno riconsiderare le "gender-differences" soprattutto concernenti la sperimentazione farmacologica e l'incidenza e prevalenza di patologie croniche in un sesso o nell'altro.

In conclusione, anche i capitoli che affrontano la questione di genere dal punto di vista tecno-scientifico, hanno pienamente dimostrato quanto sia necessario considerare le donne nella loro specificità psichica e biologica. Numerose sono le ricerche presenti all'interno del libro che riportano l'importanza dell'empatia, del care-giving, della plasticità tipica del pensiero femminile, ponendo l'accento sull'importanza della differenza e quindi sulle peculiarità tipicamente femminili, che anche i saperi tecno-scientifici non possono permettersi di perdere, soprattutto alla luce dell'interdisciplinarietà che caratterizza la ricerca scientifica.

Le autrici si soffermano sulle difficoltà che le scienziate hanno avuto nel dar valore al proprio lavoro di ricerca, non solo nell'ultimo decennio ma soprattutto per quanto riguarda il passato; numerosi sono stati i contributi nell'ambito delle scienze logico-matematiche che non sono stati ritenuti di valore proprio perché provenienti da

ricercatrici. Molte di queste scienziate hanno contribuito alla nascita della post-modernità ma i loro nomi sono sprofondati nell'oblio della dimenticanza, per questo motivo viene da chiedersi quale sia la causa dell'ostracismo legato alla lobby del potere maschile nei confronti del "gentil sesso".

"Tutti" non è nessuno senza "ciascuno." è esattamente una delle frasi contenute nel libro che esplica correttamente l'intero leitmotiv del volume: Valorizzare, esplorare ma soprattutto, conoscere, le differenze, non per stigmatizzare, emarginare o svilire ma piuttosto per accettare, integrare e produrre conoscenza.

Con un taglio obbiettivo e scientifico, sapientemente dalla parte delle donne, la "questione di genere" viene affrontata ed esplorata attraverso uno stile olistico, in grado di integrare perfettamente differenti modelli e dottrine. Il volume contiene una panoramica globale di ciò che è stato fatto, nonché di ciò che è sempre possibile fare a favore delle donne ma anche per la scienza e, grazie a questa peculiarità, risulta una lettura gradevole per chiunque fosse interessato all'argomento.

Liria Veronesi è, attualmente, ricercatrice presso la fondazione Bruno Kessler si occupa prevalentemente di sociologia, studi di genere e ricerca quantitativa.